This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

**Usage guidelines**

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

**About Google Book Search**

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

A 887,713

THE UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
LIBRARIES
THE UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
1817

# Historic Society

OF

# LANCASHIRE AND CHESHIRE.

---

## Proceedings and Papers;

SESSION VI.

1853-54.

---

LIVERPOOL.
PRINTED UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE COUNCIL,
FOR THE USE OF THE MEMBERS.

---

MDCCCLIV.

DA
670
.L19
H67
v.6

LIVERPOOL:

T. BRAKELL, PRINTER, COOK STREET.

# ADVERTISEMENT.

THE Council beg to repeat the announcement made in the previous Volumes,—that the Writers of Papers are alone responsible for the facts and opinions contained in their respective communications.

330330

# DIRECTIONS TO THE BINDER.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| PLATE I. | Plan of Liverpool and the Pool, 1650. | to face page | 4 |
| II. | Letter to Nelson . . . . . | „ | 19 |
| III. | The Loyal Warrington Volunteer . | „ | 24 |
| IV. | Kirkby Chapel, previous to 1812 . | „ | 53 |
| V. | Kirkby Parsonage, A.D., 1790 . | „ | 55 |
| VI. | Mr. John Holt . . . . . | „ | 57 |
| VII. | Curious Washing Table . . . | „ | 65 |
| VIII. | Residence of Mr. John Wyke, Wyke's Court, Dale Street, Liverpool . | „ | 70 |
| IX. | Arms and Tomb of Mr. John Wyke . | „ | 75 |
| X. | Shotwick Church . . . . . | „ | 77 |
| XI. | Interior of Shotwick Church, West End | „ | 78 |
| XII. | Interior of Shotwick Church, East End | „ | 79 |
| XIII. | Saxon Porch of Shotwick Church . | „ | 80 |
| XIV. | Portrait of Mary Davies . . . | „ | 83 |
| XV. | Font at Kirkby . . . . . | „ | 86 |
| XVI. | Figures on Font at Kirkby . . | „ | 88 |
| XVII. | Manchester and Liverpool Schools for the Deaf and Dumb . . | „ | 94 |
| XVIII. | British Antiquities . . . . . | „ | 103 |
| XIX. | Specimen of an Ancient Copy Book . | „ | 128 |
| XX. | Toys of a Child . . . . . | „ | 132 |
| XXI. | A Warrington Book Plate . . . | „ | 135 |
| XXII. | Autographs, including Sir Gilbert Ireland's Notice . . . | „ | 24* |

## NOTE RESPECTING THE PLATES.

The Council of the Historic Society have again to express their grateful acknowledgements to several friends, by whose donation of Illustrations, in whole or in part, they have been enabled to add considerably to the value of the volume now issued to the Members. The following is a brief acknowledgement.

Plates IV, V, XVIII are etchings, XV, XVI tinted lithographs, and XIX, XXII ordinary lithographs, executed wholly at the expense of the Society.

Plates II, VII and XXI are printed from drawings on stone, which were lent for the purpose by Mr. Mayer, Mr. Clements, and Dr. Kendrick respectively.

The copper-plate for I, was lent by Mr. Kaye, of 60, Castle Street, Liverpool; for III, by Dr. Kendrick; and for VI, by the Messrs. Nichols of Parliament Street, London.

Plates VIII, IX were etched by Mr. Pidgeon, the Secretary in London, for Mr. Roberts, by whom they were lent to the Society; and the wood-blocks of XVII were lent by the officers of the Institutions which they illustrate.

The wood-engravings X, XI, XII, XIII are presented by Mr. Mayer; so also are Plates XIV and XX.

## ERRATA.

Page 4, line 13, for "representatives of Liverpool from 1760," read,—1660.

„ 30, „ 23, for "BRITISH HISTORY," read,—ENGLISH, &c.

„ „ „ 27, for "those times," read,—Greece and Rome.

„ 31, „ 7, for "Brittanica," read,—Britannica.

„ „ „ 14, for "scarlely," read,—scarcely.

„ „ „ 30, for "Vetustiories," read,—Vetustiores.

„ 32, „ 14, for "of the founder of our Archæolgy," read,—for the founder of our Archæology.

„ 74, „ 14, for April, "1793," read,—1783.

# TABLE OF CONTENTS.

## I.—HISTORY AND ANTIQUITIES.

### 1.—BRITISH, ROMAN, AND SAXON PERIODS.


PAGE.

Description of the Ancient Font at Kirkby in Walton; by W. J. Roberts, Esq. *(Illustrated)* ..... 85

Notice of Certain British Antiquities; by Edward Benn, Esq. *(Illustrated)* ..... 102

Roman Remains in the Fylde District; by the Rev. Wm. Thornber, B.A. ..... ..... 108


### 2.—MEDIÆVAL AND MODERN PERIODS.


Account of the Liverpool Election of 1670; by the Rev. A. Hume, D.C.L. *(Illustrated)* ..... 4

The Loyal Warrington Volunteers of 1798; by James Kendrick, M.D. *(Illustrated)* ..... 22

Explanation of a stone with Armorial Bearings; by James Boardman, Esq. ..... 91

Gleanings from Old Liverpool Newspapers, a hundred years ago; by James A. Picton, Esq., F.S.A..... 109

Description of an Ancient Copy Book. *(Illustrated)* ..... 127


## II.—ARCHITECTURE AND TOPOGRAPHY.


Notes Historical and Ecclesiastical, on the Chapelry of Kirkby in Walton; by the Rev. Thomas Moore, M.A. *(Illustrated)* ... 43

Shotwick Church and its Saxon Foundation; by Joseph Mayer, Esq., F.S.A. *(Illustrated)* ..... 77

## III.—LITERATURE AND CRITICISM.

A Synoptical View of the British Authorities, Earliest and Mediæval, on English History; by William Bell, Ph.D..... 30
History of Naval Terms, Part II; by the Rev. J. S. Howson, M.A... 136

## GENEALOGY AND BIOGRAPHY.

Biographical Notice of Mr. John Holt; by James Stonehouse, Esq. *(Illustrated)* ..... 57
Note on the same subject; by James Boardman, Esq. ..... 65

## V.—TRADE, COMMERCE, AND INVENTIONS.

Sketch of Mr. John Wyke, with Remarks on the Arts and Manufactures in Liverpool, from 1760 to 1780; by W. J. Roberts, and H. C. Pidgeon, Esqrs. *(Illustrated)* ..... 66
Porcelain and Earthenware Manufacture in Liverpool ..... 76

## VI.—MISCELLANEOUS.

The Education of the Deaf and Dumb in Lancashire and Cheshire; by David Buxton, Esq. *(Illustrated)*..... 91
Description of a Warrington Book-Plate. *(Illustrated)* ..... 135
Concluding Address, at the close of the second triennial Period; by the Rev. A. Hume, D.C.L., &c. ..... 146

---

DONATIONS TO THE SOCIETY...1, 2, 3; 18, 19; 41, 42; 64, 65; 84; 89, 90; 106; 131
ARTICLES EXHIBITED...3; 19 *(Illustrated)*, 20; 42; 65 *(Illustrated)*; 84; 90; 107; 131, 132
MEETINGS HELD...1, 18, 41, 64, 84, 89, 106, 131, 116
MEMBERS ENROLLED...18, 41, 64, 84, 89, 106, 131
SPECIAL GENERAL MEETINGS, Proceedings at, 151, 152
APPENDIX 1*
INDEX, 179

# LIST OF MEMBERS.

## SESSION 1853-4.

The First List was dated 23rd November, 1848. All whose names appear or should have been in it, are, therefore, original Members. Those who have been enrolled as Mayors have their year of office attached, and the initial letter of the Borough.

The letters D. E. P. denote respectively that the gentlemen in connection with whose names they occur, have been Donors, Exhibitors, or Authors of Papers during the six Sessions of the Society's existence.

Those marked thus * are Life Members.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| | 23rd Nov., 1848. | *Ainslie, Montague, Grisedale, Hawkshead, Lancashire. |
| D. | 23rd Nov., 1848. | Alexander, William L., 4, Mount Vernon Green, and 2, Harrington Street, Liverpool. |
| | 10th Feb., 1853. | Anderson, Robert Worrall, 23, Falkner Square. |
| | 3rd May, 1849. | Anderson, Thomas Francis, Holly Lodge, Fairfield, and 3, Cable Street, Liverpool. |
| | 23rd Nov., 1848. | Anson, Very Rev. Frederick, D.D., Dean of Chester and Rector of Doddleston, The Deanery, Chester. |
| | 23rd Nov., 1848. | Ansdell, Richard, 7, Victoria Road, Kensington, London. |
| | 11th May, 1854. | Aspland, Rev. R. Brook, M.A., Dukinfield, Ashton-under-Lyne. |
| | 14th Dec., 1848. | Astley, John, 18, Salthouse Dock, Liverpool, and Rock Ferry, Cheshire. |
| | 4th April, 1850. | Aston, Walter, Chadderton Hall, and 7, Norfolk Street, Manchester. |
| | 8th Nov., 1849. | Atkinson, Fenton Robinson, Oak House, Pendleton, Manchester. |
| D.E. | 23rd Nov., 1848. | Avison, Thomas, F.S.A., Fulwood Park, Aigburth, and 16, Cook Street, Liverpool, Treasurer. |
| | 23rd Nov., 1848. | Badnall, Rev. William, M.A., Wavertree. |
| | 5th May, 1853. | Bagot, John Lawler, 50, Ranelagh Street, Liverpool. |
| | 23rd Nov., 1848. | Bainbrigge, William H., F.R.C.S., 3, Islington Square, Liverpool. |
| D.P. | 23rd Nov., 1848. | Baines, Thomas, Times Office, Castle Street, Liverpool. |
| | 8th June, 1854. | Banning, John Johnson, Devonshire Road, Claughton, Birkenhead. |
| D. | 15th Dec., 1853. | Barlow, T. Worthington, F.L.S., St. James's Chambers, Manchester. |
| Mayor Ma., | 1851-53. | Barnes, Robert, Brookside, Manchester. |
| | 23rd Nov., 1848. | Baylee, Rev. Joseph, D.D., Principal of St. Aidan's College, Birkenhead, Claughton Road, Woodside. |
| P. | 6th Dec., 1849. | Beamont, William, Warrington. |
| | 23rd Nov., 1848. | Bell, Henry, Union Court, Castle Street, Liverpool, and Grosvenor Road, Claughton, Birkenhead. |

D. 6th April, 1854. Bell, John Gray, 11, Oxford Street, Manchester.
E.P. 9th Dec., 1852. Benn, Edward, Vauxhall Distillery, Liverpool.
D. 23rd Nov., 1848. Bennett, William, 69, Shaw Street, Liverpool.
Mayor Li. 1850-1. Bent, Sir John, 1, Rake Lane, Edge Hill, and 30, Johnson Street, Liverpool.
23rd Nov., 1848. Bickersteth, Robert, F.R.C.S., 2, Rodney Street, Liverpool.
7th March, 1850. Birch, Sir Thomas Bernard, Bart., The Hazles, Prescot.
E. 23rd Nov., 1848. Birchall, Thomas, Ribbleton Hall, Preston.
23rd Nov., 1848. Bird, William, 9, South Castle Street, and The Dell, Rock Park, Rock Ferry.
4th March, 1852. Birley, Rev. John Shepherd, Halliwell Hall, Bolton.
P. 8th Jan., 1852. Birley, T. Langton, Carr Hall, Kirkham.
23rd Nov., 1848. Blackburne, John Ireland, The Hall, Hale.
23rd Nov., 1848. Blundell, Thomas Weld, Ince Blundell, Great Crosby.
D.P. 15th Dec., 1853. Boardman, James, Sailors' Home and Aigburth.
5th May, 1853. Booth, Benjamin Witham, Swinton, Manchester.
15th Dec., 1853. Bossi, Arthur, 9, Rumford Place.
23rd Nov., 1848. Boult, Francis, 4, Union Court, Castle Street, Liverpool, and Clifton Park, Birkenhead.
D.E. 23rd Nov., 1848. Boult, Joseph, Harrington Chambers, and Grove Park, Lodge Lane, Liverpool.
8th Dec., 1851. Bourne, Cornelius, Stalmine Hall, Preston.
6th April, 1850. *Brackley, the Viscount, M.P., Worsley Hall, Manchester.
E. 13th Nov., 1851. Brackstone, R. H., Beechen Cliff House, Bath.
D. 15th Dec., 1853. Bradbury, Charles, Salford Crescent, Manchester.
D. 23rd Nov., 1848. Brakell, Thomas, 3, Cook Street, and 40, Kensington, Liverpool.
D. 23rd Nov., 1848. Bridger, Charles, F.S.A., 3, Keppell Street, Russell Square, London.
D. 9th Mar., 1854. Bright, Henry Arthur, Sandheys, West Derby, and 1, North John Street, Liverpool.
3rd May, 1849. Brooke, Henry, Forest Hill, Northwich.
6th Mar., 1851. *Brooke, Richard, jun., Norton Priory, Runcorn.
D. 23rd Nov., 1848. Brooks, Venerable Jonathan, M.A., Archdeacon of Liverpool, Everton Road, Liverpool, Vice-President.
6th Jan., 1853. Brown, Rev. Hugh Stowell, 118, Chatham Street, Liverpool.
D. 23rd Nov., 1848. *Brown, William, M.P., 7, Chapel Street, Liverpool, and Fenton's Hotel, London.
9th Dec., 1852. Bury, Edward, F.R.S., Sheffield.
P. 15th Dec., 1853. Buxton, David, Oxford Street, Liverpool.
23rd Nov., 1848. Byrne, Andrew Euing, 30, Hackin's Hey, and 8, Kenyon Terrace, Claughton, Birkenhead.

23rd Nov., 1848. Caine, Nathaniel, 12, Dutton Street, Liverpool.
23rd Nov., 1848. Campbell, Rev. Augustus, M.A., The Vicarage, Childwall, and 131, Duke Street, Liverpool.
8th Jan., 1852. Campbell, Rev. Colin, M.A., St. Thomas's, Lancaster.
4th April, 1850. *Carlisle, the Earl of, Naworth Hall, Northumberland, and Grosvenor Place, London.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| D. | 23rd Nov., 1848. | Carson, Thomas, Talbot Chambers, Fenwick Street, and 3, Northumberland Terrace, Everton, Liverpool. |
| | 6th Dec., 1849. | Carson, William, York Buildings, Sweeting Street, and Lodge Lane, Liverpool. |
| | 14th Dec., 1848. | Carter, George Barker, Bebington, Cheshire, and 6, Lord Street, Liverpool. |
| | 1853-54. | CHESTER, THE MAYOR OF, VICE-PRESIDENT, *ex officio*. |
| | 2nd June, 1853. | *Chester, the Lord Bishop of, the Palace, Chester. |
| E. | 23rd Nov., 1848. | Clare, John Leigh, Richmond Terrace, Breck Road, and 11, Exchange Buildings, Liverpool. |
| | 3rd Jan., 1850. | Claypole, Henry Krebs, 41, Lord Street, and 67, Kensington, Liverpool. |
| D.E.P. | 23rd Nov., 1848. | Clayton, Rev. George, M.A., Warmingham Rectory, Middlewich. |
| D.E. | 12th Jan., 1854. | Clements, John, Colquitt Street, Liverpool. |
| | 23rd Nov., 1848. | Cliffe, Thomas, 6, Audley Street, Everton, Liverpool. |
| | 2nd June, 1853. | Collingwood, William, 55, Chatham Street, Liverpool. |
| D.E. | 1st Feb., 1849. | Colton, John Caspar, 7, Oldhall Street, and 114, Duke Street, Liverpool. |
| | 23rd Nov., 1848. | Conway, John, 53, Castle Street, Liverpool. |
| | 23rd Nov., 1848. | Coulthart, John Ross, Croft House, Ashton-under-Lyne. |
| | 23rd Nov., 1848. | Crook, Thomas, 61, Shaw Street, Liverpool. |
| | 6th Dec., 1849. | Crosfield, Henry, 4, Temple Place, and Edgemount, Edge Lane, Liverpool. |
| | 23rd Nov., 1848. | Crosse, Thomas Bright, Shawe Hill, Chorley. |
| | 2nd May, 1850. | Crossley, James, F.S.A., President of the Chetham Society, Booth Street, Manchester. |
| | 23rd Nov., 1848. | Cunningham, John, F.G.S., Hon. M. Roy. Corn. G.S., 29, Seel Street, and Beech Bank, Liscard, Cheshire. |
| D.E P. | 23rd Nov., 1848. | CUST, MAJOR-GEN., the HON. SIR EDWARD, K.C.H., D.C.L., F.R.S., Leasowe Castle, Cheshire, and Hill Street, London, VICE-PRESIDENT. |
| D.E. | 8th Dec., 1851. | Dale, Rev. P. S., M.A., Mythorne Lodge, Hollins Green, Warrington. |
| E. | 8th Dec., 1851. | Dale, Robert Norris, Hargreaves' Buildings, Exchange, Liverpool. |
| | 23rd Nov., 1848. | Danby, Rev. Francis Burton, M.A., County Asylum, Lancaster. |
| | 6th Feb., 1851. | Darlington, Richard, Wigan. |
| P. | 23rd Nov., 1848. | DAWES, MATTHEW, F.S.A., F.G.S., Westbrooke, Bolton. |
| | 23rd Nov., 1848. | *DAWSON, HENRY, 20, Redcross Street, and 14, St. James's Road, Liverpool. |
| | 10th Feb., 1853. | Dawson, Pudsey, Hornby Castle, Lancashire. |
| | 2nd May, 1850. | Dawson, Thomas, M.R.C.S., 67, Mount Pleasant, Liverpool. |
| | 23rd Nov., 1848. | Dearden, James, F.S.A., The Orchard, Rochdale. |
| | 23rd Nov., 1848. | Deighton, Joseph, 46, Church Street, Liverpool. |
| | 6th April, 1850. | De Tabley, The Lord, Tabley Hall, Cheshire. |
| | 7th May, 1851. | *Dickinson, Joseph, M.A., M.D., F.R.S., F.L.S., M.R.I.A., President of the Literary and Philosophical Society, Liverpool, 5, Nelson Street, Liverpool. |

23rd Nov., 1848. Dignan, John, Chronicle Office, Church Street, Liverpool.
D. 13th Nov., 1851. Donaldson, J. Binning, 12, Gloucester Place, Low Hill, Liverpool.
7th March, 1850. Dove, Percy M., Royal Insurance Office, 1, North John Street, Liverpool, and 49, Hamilton Square, Birkenhead.
D. 23rd Nov., 1848. Duarte, Ricardo Thomaz, 2, Royal Bank Buildings, Liverpool.
D. 23rd Nov., 1848. Dunlevie, Charles Thomas, 52, Castle Street, Liverpool.

D. 9th Dec., 1852. Eckersley, Thomas, Wigan.
23rd Nov., 1848. Eden, John, 57, Church Street, and Aigburth Vale, Liverpool.
8th Dec., 1851. Edgar, James, 34, Canning Street, Liverpool.
D.E.P. 23rd Nov., 1848. *Egerton, Sir Philip de Malpas Grey, Bart., M.P., F.R.S., F.G.S., Oulton Park, Tarporley, and 43, Wilton Crescent, London.
D. 23rd Nov., 1848. *Ellesmere, The Earl of, F.R.S., F.S.A., F.L.S., F.G.S.. Worsley Hall, Manchester, and 18, Belgrave Square, London, President.
14th April, 1853. Ellis, Arthur, Melville Place, Oxford Street, Liverpool.
3rd March, 1853. Ellis, William, 29, Edge Lane, Liverpool.
23rd Nov., 1848. Evans, Edward, 52A, Hanover Street, Liverpool.
8th Nov., 1849. Evans, Thomas Bickerton, 52A, Hanover Street, Liverpool.
23rd Nov., 1848. Ewart, Joseph Christopher, New Brighton.
6th May, 1852. *Ewart, William, M.P., 6, Cambridge Square, Hyde Park, London.
7th Feb., 1850. Eyton, Peter Ellis, Flint.

23rd Nov., 1848. Falcon, William B., Malta, and 11, Shaw Street, Liverpool.
23rd Nov., 1848. Feilden, John, Mollington Hall, Chester.
23rd Nov., 1848. Finlay, William, Collegiate Institution, Liverpool.
23rd Nov., 1848. Fisher, William M., Ph.D., F.R.A.S., 39, Great George Street, Liverpool.
6th Dec., 1849. Fleming, Thomas, 22, Sandon Street, and 58, Castle Street, Liverpool.
2nd June, 1853. Foard, James T., 24, Huskisson Street, and 34, Church Street, Liverpool.
23rd Nov., 1848. Forshaw, Rev. Charles, M.A., Altcar, Ormskirk.
5th Dec., 1850. Forster, Wilson, Willow Bank, Tue Brook, West Derby, and 23, Temple Street, Liverpool.
23rd Nov., 1848. Fox, Rev. W. Darwin, M.A., Delamere Forest Rectory.
15th Dec., 1853. Franks, Augustus W., M.A., F.S.A., British Museum, London.
6th Jan., 1853. *French, Gilbert James, Bolton-le-Moors.

14th Dec., 1848. Gardner, Richard Cardwell, 42, Dale Street, and Newsham House, Liverpool.
15th Dec., 1853. Gardner, Rev. Thomas, Stanley, Liverpool.
3rd May, 1849. Garnett, William James, Bleasdale Tower, Garstang.

23rd Nov., 1848. Gaskell, John, Exchange Court, Exchange Street East, Liverpool.
D. 7th Feb., 1850. GATH, SAMUEL, 137, Finch Street, and Hargreaves' Buildings, Liverpool.
D.E.P. 23rd Nov., 1848. Gawthrop, Hugh, Mersey Cottage, Mersey Street, Birkenhead.
7th March, 1850. Gill Robert, 1, Chapel Street, Liverpool, and Much Woolton.
23rd Nov., 1848. Godfrey, J. J., M.R.C.S., Heathfield Street, Renshaw Street, Liverpool.
9th Dec., 1852. Graves, Samuel Robert, 13, Redcross Street.
7th Feb., 1850. Gray, John, 16, St. Clement's Terrace, Windsor, and 25, Strand Street, Liverpool.
D.E. 14th Dec., 1848. Gray, Thomas, Royal Insurance Office, 1, North John Street, Liverpool.
6th Feb., 1851. Gray, William, Bolton.
7th Feb., 1850. Green, Robert Molyneux, 14, Rupert Lane, Everton, Liverpool.
D.E. 23rd Nov., 1848. Greenall, Rev. Richard, M.A., Incumbent of Stretton, and R.D., Stretton, Warrington.
D.E. 8th Nov., 1849. Guyton, Joseph, at Golding and Head's, Exchange Court, Exchange Street East, Liverpool.

Mayor La. 1852-3. Hall, John, Lancaster.
2nd May, 1850. Hall, William, Seaforth.
15th Dec., 1853. Hamilton, Rev. Charles J , B.A., Hemingford Terrace, Birkenhead.
D. 8th Dec., 1851. Hammond, William John, 50, Stafford Street, and Swift's Court, 11, Castle Street, Liverpool.
23rd Nov., 1848. Hampton, Rev. H., M.A., Cemetery View, 18, Upper Parliament Street, Liverpool.
23rd Nov., 1848. Harden, J. W., New Ferry, Cheshire.
D.E.P. 8th Nov., 1849. Harland, John, Guardian Office, Manchester.
9th Dec., 1852. Harrison, Henry Walter, 5, Rodney Street, and 27, Castle Street, Liverpool.
5th May, 1853. Harrison, William, Ballachrink, St. John's, Isle of Man.
12th Jan., 1854. Harrison, William, Galligreaves House, Blackburne.
9th Feb., 1854. Harrowby, the Earl of, Sandon Hall, Staffordshire, and 39, Grosvenor Square, London.
D. 10th Feb., 1853. Hartley, Jesse, Derby Road, Bootle.
10th Feb., 1853. *Hartley, John Bernard, Aigburth.
23rd Nov., 1848. Hawkins, Edward, F.R.S., F.S.A., F.L.S., British Museum, London.
23rd Nov., 1848. Hawthorne, Hans Stewart, 61, St. Anne Street, Liverpool.
3rd May, 1849. Hay, John, 2, Cable Street, and Parkfield Cottage, Birkenhead, Cheshire.
23rd Nov., 1848. HEATH, EDWARD, Orange Court, Castle Street, and St. Domingo Grove, Everton, Liverpool.
E. 11th May, 1854. Henderson, Ebenezer, LL.D., Greenbank, St. Helens.
9th Dec., 1852. Henderson, Rev. John, Colne, Lancashire.
8th June, 1854. Herd, John, Brunswick Street, Liverpool.
E. 23rd Nov., 1848. Herdman, William Gawin, Lansdowne Place, Everton, Liverpool.

E. 23rd Nov., 1848. *Heywood, Sir Benjamin, Bart., Claremont, Manchester.
23rd Nov., 1848. Heywood, James, M.P., F.R.S., F.S.A., F.G.S., Acresfield, Manchester, and Reform Club, London.
D.P. 23rd Nov., 1848. *Heywood, Thomas, F.S.A., Hope End, Ledbury, Herefordshire.
E.P. 4th Jan., 1849. Hibbert, Thomas Dorning, Middle Temple, London.
D.P. 23rd Nov., 1848. Higgin, Edward, 6, Sweeting Street, and Elmleigh, Breckside Park, Liverpool.
E. 23rd Nov., 1848. Hill, Rev. John Wilbraham, M.A., Waverton, Chester.
8th Dec., 1851. Hinde, John Hodgson, 9, Saville Row, Newcastle-on-Tyne, and Acton House, Felton, Northumberland.
11th May, 1854. Hindley, Edward, 34, Exchange Street East.
Mayor Li, 1852-3. Holme, Samuel, Church Street, Liverpool, and Homestead, Aigburth.
MayorLa, 1849-50. Howitt, Thomas, M.R.C.S., Lancaster.
23rd Nov., 1848. Horsfall, Thomas Berry, M.P., Mill Bank, West Derby.
14th April, 1853. Houghton, Richard, Crosby.
D.E.P. 8th Nov., 1849. Howson, Rev. John Saul, M.A., Principal, Collegiate Institution, Liverpool.
6th April, 1854. Hughes, Thomas, 13, Paradise Row, Chester.
D. 8th Feb., 1852. Hulton, William Adams, Hurst Grange, Preston.
MayorC, 1851-52. Humberston, Philip Stapleton, Chester.
D.E.P. 23rd Nov., 1848. Hume, Rev. Abraham, D.C.L., LL.D., F.S.A., Corr. Mem. S.A. Scot., Hon. Mem. Dublin University Philosophical Society, 9, Clarence Street, Everton, Hon. Secretary.
9th Feb., 1854. Hunt, Alfred W., B.A., 31, Oxford Street, Liverpool.
12th April, 1849. Hunt, Charles, 12, Huskisson Street, Liverpool.
9th Dec., 1852. Hutchison, Robert, 61, Grove Street, Liverpool.

D.E. 1st April, 1852. Jacob, John Greer, 56, Church Street, Liverpool.
23rd Nov., 1848. Jacson, Charles R., Barton Lodge, Preston.
23rd Nov., 1848. James, Rev. David, M.A., F.S.A., Ph.D., Llandovery.
23rd Nov., 1848. *James, Paul Moon, Summer Ville, Manchester.
D. 23rd Nov., 1848. Johnson, John H., 7, Church Street, Liverpool.
23rd Nov., 1848. Jones, Alfred, 17, Goree Piazzas, Liverpool.
6th April, 1850. Jones, Captain, 8, South Parade, York.
3rd May, 1849. Jones, Morris Charles, 75, Shaw Street, Liverpool.
6th Dec., 1849. Jones, Roger Lyon, 1, Great George's Square, Liverpool.

23rd Nov, 1848. Kendall, Thomas, 9, Gambier Terrace, Liverpool.
D.E.P. 3rd May, 1849. Kendrick, James, M.D., Warrington.
6th June, 1850. Kerferd, John A., 23, Everton Village, Liverpool.
D. 1st Feb., 1849. Kilpin, Thomas Johnson, 1, Arrad Street, Hope Street, Liverpool.

15th Dec., 1853. Lace, William Henry, 1, Union Court, Castle Street, and Beaconsfield, Woolton.
D.P. 23rd Nov., 1848. Lamb, David, Plumpton Terrace, 29, Everton Road, Liverpool.
14th Mar., 1852. Lambert, David Howe, 10, Exchange Chambers, Dale Street, and Bedford Street, Liverpool.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| | 1853-54. | LANCASTER, THE MAYOR OF, VICE-PRESIDENT, *ex officio*. |
| | 23rd Nov., 1848. | Langton, William, Manchester. |
| | 23rd Nov., 1848. | Laycock, William, 1, Canning Street, Birkenhead. |
| | 6th Dec., 1849. | Ledger, Reuben, Knotty Ash, Liverpool. |
| D. | 1st April, 1852. | Lee, Rev. Thomas Falkner, M.A., Grammar School, Lancaster. |
| | 23rd Nov., 1848. | Legh, G. Cornwall, M.P., High Legh, Warrington. |
| D.E. | 4th April, 1850. | Lilford, The Lord, Oundle, Northamptonshire, and Grosvenor Place, London. |
| | 23rd Nov., 1848. | Lingard, Alexander Rowsand, M.R.C.S., Eastham. |
| | 23rd Nov., 1848. | Lindsay, Hon. Colin, Haigh Lands, Wigan. |
| | 23rd Nov., 1848. | Lister, James, Union Bank, Brunswick Street, and 2, Green Bank, Breckfield Road North, Liverpool. |
| | Mayor Li, 1851-2. | Littledale, Thomas, Highfield House, and 13, Exchange Buildings, Liverpool. |
| | 1853-54. | LIVERPOOL, THE MAYOR OF, VICE-PRESIDENT, *ex officio*. |
| D.E. | 14th Dec., 1848. | Lloyd, John Buck, Exchange Alley, Exchange Street West, and Aigburth, (Mayor of Liverpool.) |
| D. | 6th Jan., 1853. | Longton, John, Breck Road, and Peter's Place, Rumford Street, Liverpool. |
| D. | 23rd Nov., 1848. | *Lord, Lieut. William, R.N., Surveyor of the Port, 16, Sandon Street, Liverpool. |
| | 23rd Nov., 1848. | Lowndes, Matthew Dobson, 7, Brunswick Street, Liverpool. |
| | 5th Dec., 1850. | Lucas, Henry Walker, 80, Old Bond Street, London. |
| | 14th April, 1853. | Lyon, Henry, Appleton Hall, Warrington. |
| D.E. | 6th Dec., 1849. | Lyon, Thomas, Appleton Hall, Warrington. |
| D. | 3rd Mar., 1853. | MacIntyre, Peter, M.D., 120, Duke Street, Liverpool. |
| | 5th May, 1853. | *Macrae, John Wrigley, Edge Lane, and 22, Hackin's Hey, Liverpool. |
| | 23rd Nov., 1848. | Macrorie, David, M.D., M.R.C.S., 126, Duke Street, Liverpool. |
| | 1853-54. | MANCHESTER, THE MAYOR OF, VICE-PRESIDENT, *ex officio*. |
| | 3rd Jan., 1849. | *Manchester, The Lord Bishop of, Sedgley Hall, Manchester. |
| | 23rd Nov., 1848. | Markland, James Heywood, D.C.L., F.R.S., F.S.A., Bath. |
| | 23rd Nov., 1848. | Marsden, George, 52, Pembroke Place, Liverpool. |
| | 5th June, 1851. | Marsh, John Finchett, Fairfield, Warrington. |
| E. | 9th Mar., 1854. | Mason, William Ithell, 14, Lower Hope Place, Liverpool. |
| D.E. | 8th Nov., 1849. | Massie, Rev. William H., St. Mary's-on-the-Hill, Chester. |
| | 23rd Nov., 1848. | Mather, Daniel, 58, Mount Pleasant, Liverpool. |
| D.E. | 23rd Nov., 1848. | MATHER, JOHN, 58, Mount Pleasant, Liverpool, AUDITOR. |
| | 23rd Nov., 1848. | Mather, Robert, 58, Mount Pleasant, Liverpool. |
| | 4th April, 1850. | Mawdesley, Joseph, 10, West Derby Street, and 49, South John Street, Liverpool. |
| | 23rd Nov., 1848. | Mawdsley, James, 11, Canning Street, and 4, Castle Street, Liverpool. |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| | 15th Mar., 1849. | Mayer, Jos., Brown Hills, Burslem, Staffordshire. |
| D.E.P. | 23rd Nov., 1848. | MAYER, JOSEPH, F.S.A., Hon. Mem. SS. Antiq., Normandy, l'Ouest, the Morini; de la Société d'Emulation, Abbeville, &c., 68, Lord Street, Liverpool, HON. CURATOR. |
| | 7th Feb., 1850. | Mayer, Samuel, Newcastle-under-Lyne. |
| | 23rd Nov., 1848. | Mayer, Thomas, Dale Hall, Longport, Staffordshire. |
| | 23rd Nov., 1848. | M'Conkey, Rev. Andrew, M.A., Walton Road, Kirkdale. |
| D.E. | 23rd Nov., 1848. | M'QUIE, PETER ROBINSON, Low Hill, and 20, Water Street, Liverpool, AUDITOR. |
| D. | 6th Dec., 1849. | M'Viccar, Duncan, Abercromby Terrace, and 7, Exchange Buildings, Liverpool. |
| D.E.P. | 6th Dec., 1849. | MIDDLETON, JAMES, F.S.A., Grecian Terrace, Everton, and 12, Rumford Place, Liverpool. |
| | Mayor Li, 1848-9. | Moore, John Bramley, Carioca Lodge, Aigburth, and Orange Court, Castle Street, Liverpool. |
| D.E. | 23rd Nov., 1848. | MOORE, THOMAS, 32, Chapel Walks, and 10, Beaufort Buildings, Seacombe, Cheshire. |
| E.P. | 8th Nov., 1849. | MOORE, REV. THOMAS, M.A., Norwood Grove, Whitefield Road, Liverpool, HON. SECRETARY. |
| D.E.P. | 23rd Nov., 1848. | Mortimer, William Williams, City Walls, Chester. |
| E.P. | 23rd Nov., 1848. | Moss, Rev. John James, B.A., Otterspool, Aigburth. |
| | 23rd Nov., 1848. | Mostyn, Rev. G. Thornton, M.A., St. Helens. |
| | 7th Mar., 1850. | Mott, Albert J., 20, South Castle Street, and Edge Hill, Liverpool. |
| P. | 23rd Nov., 1848. | Muspratt, Sheridan, Ph.D., F.R.S.E., M.R.I.A., &c., College of Chemistry, Duke Street, Liverpool. |
| D.E. | 23rd Nov., 1848. | NEILL, HUGH, L.R.C.S.E., F.R.A.S., 115, Mount Pleasant, Liverpool. |
| | 23rd Nov., 1848. | Nicholson, James, F.S.A., Thelwall Hall, Warrington. |
| D. | 6th Dec., 1849. | North, Alfred, 33, Huskisson Street, Liverpool. |
| | 2nd Jan., 1851. | Oates, Capt. W. C., Cavendish Place, Bath. |
| D.P. | 6th Dec.. 1849. | Ormerod, George, D.C.L., F.R.S., F.S.A., F.G.S., Sedbury Park, Chepstow. |
| D. | 6th June, 1850. | ORMEROD, GEORGE WAREING, M.A., F.G.S., 9, Adelphi Terrace, Salford. |
| | 6th Feb., 1851. | Osborne, John James, Macclesfield. |
| | 3rd Jan., 1850. | Overend, James, 45, Hope Street, Liverpool. |
| | 23rd Nov., 1848. | Paris, Thomas Jeremiah, 68, Lord Street, Liverpool. |
| | 3rd Jan., 1850. | Parker, Charles Stewart, Bank Chambers, Cook Street, Liverpool. |
| | 23rd Nov., 1848. | Parr, Alfred, M.D., St. George's Mount, New Brighton, Cheshire. |
| | 7th Mar., 1850. | *Patten, John Wilson, M.P., Bank Hall, Warrington. |
| | 23rd Nov., 1848. | Pedder, Edward, Clifton Hall, Preston. |
| E. | 23rd Nov., 1848. | Pedder, Richard, Stanley Terrace, Preston. |
| | 23rd Nov., 1848. | Penny, Rev. Edward, M.A., Rectory, Great Mongeham, Kent. |
| | 6th Dec., 1849. | Perkes, Samuel, 1, Wallbrook, City, London. |
| | 8th Dec., 1851. | Perrin, Joseph, The Crescent, Levenshulme, near Manchester. |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| D.E.P. | 6th Jan., 1849. | Picton, James Allanson, F.S.A., 19, Clayton Square, and Sandy Knowe, Wavertree. |
| | 6th Dec., 1849. | Pierce, George Massie, 4, Exchange Alley, and Linacre Marsh, Liverpool. |
| E. | 3rd May, 1849. | Pierpoint, Benjamin, Warrington. |
| | 23rd Nov., 1848. | Pilkington, James, M.P., Park Place, Blackburn. |
| | 10th Feb., 1853. | *Platt, Robert, Dean Water, Handforth, Manchester. |
| | 23rd Nov., 1848. | Poggi, Rev. Dominica Joseph, D.D., New Brighton College, Cheshire. |
| D. | 6th Dec., 1849. | POOLE, JOHN, 23, Oxford Street, Liverpool. |
| | Mayor M., 1851-2. | Potter, Sir John, Manchester. |
| | 6th Dec., 1849. | Preston, William, 13, Vernon Street, and Rock House, West Derby Road, Liverpool. |
| | 9th Mar., 1854. | Radcliffe, John, Eaton Cottage, Knotty Ash, and 2, Chapel Street, Liverpool. |
| | 23rd Nov., 1848. | Raikes, Worshipful and Rev. H., M.A., Hon. Canon and Chancellor of Chester, Dee Side, Chester. |
| D.E. | 23rd Nov., 1848. | Raines, Rev. Canon, M.A., F.S.A., Milnrow Parsonage, Rochdale. |
| D. | 23rd Nov., 1848. | Reay, James, Guardian Office, Commerce Court, Lord Street, Liverpool. |
| D. | 23rd Nov., 1848. | Reay, Thomas, 87, Church Street, Liverpool. |
| | 23rd Nov., 1848. | Raffles, Rev. Thomas, D.D., LL.D., Mason Street, Edge Hill, Liverpool. |
| D. | 15th Mar., 1849. | Rawlinson, Robert, Gwydyr House, London. |
| | 7th Mar., 1850. | Richardson, Samuel, 4, Berkeley Street, Liverpool. |
| | 23rd Nov., 1848. | Roberts, Rev. E., M.A., Seacombe, Cheshire. |
| D.E.P. | 23rd Nov., 1848. | Roberts, William John, Lydiate, and 7, Berry Street, Liverpool. |
| D.E. | 14th Dec., 1848. | Robin, John, Chapel Walks, South Castle Street, and Grove Hill, West Kirby, Cheshire. |
| | 8th Mar., 1853. | Robinson, John, Westfield, Huddersfield. |
| D.E.P. | 3rd May, 1849. | ROBSON, JOHN, Warrington. |
| D.E. | 23rd Nov., 1848. | ROBINSON, CHARLES BACKHOUSE, 102, Chatham Street, Liverpool. |
| | 3rd Jan., 1850. | Ronald, Robert Wilson, 1, Everton Brow, Liverpool. |
| | 14th April, 1853. | Ryder, Thomas Bromfield, Cuthbert's Buildings, Clayton Square, Liverpool. |
| | 23rd Nov., 1848. | Scholefield, Henry D., M.D., M.R.C S., 14, Hamilton Square, Birkenhead. |
| E. | 23rd Nov., 1848. | SEFTON, THE EARL OF, Croxteth Hall, West Derby, VICE-PRESIDENT. |
| | 8th Jan., 1852. | Sharp, John, Dalton Square, Lancaster. |
| | 2nd June, 1853. | Sharp, William, Westlands, Wimbledon, London. |
| | 23rd Nov., 1848. | Sharpe, Edmund, M.A., Lancaster. |
| | 7th Feb., 1850. | Sherlock, Cornelius, 22, King Street, and Stanley, Liverpool. |
| | Mayor La, 1851-2. | Sherson, John Herdman, Lancaster. |
| E. | 3rd May, 1849. | Shute, Robert, Crediton, Devon. |
| D | 8th Jan., 1852. | Simpson, Rev. Robert, M.A., Skerton, Lancaster. |
| D. | 23rd Nov., 1848. | *Simpson, Rev. Samuel, Douglas, Isle of Man. |
| | 9th Dec., 1852. | Smith, George F., 6, Park Lane, Liverpool. |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| D. | 2nd May, 1850. | *Smith, James, Brunswick Dock and Seaforth. |
| | 6th Jan., 1853. | Smith, William Penn, 26, Hanover Street, Liverpool. |
| | 23rd Nov., 1848. | Snowball, J. G., 16, Castle Street, and 11, Upper Canning Street, Liverpool. |
| | 1st Feb., 1849. | Stephens, Alfred, 4, Upper Parliament Street, Liverpool. |
| | 23rd Nov., 1848. | Stewart, Rev. John, M.A., Hayman's Green, West Derby. |
| | 23rd Nov., 1848. | Stewart, Rev. William, M.A., The Parsonage, Hale. |
| | 6th June, 1850. | Stock, John, 7, Exchange Buildings, and Westdale, Wavertree, Liverpool. |
| D.E.P. | 23rd Nov., 1848. | Stonehouse, James, 9, Christian Street North, Everton, Liverpool. |
| D.E. | 8th Nov., 1849. | Stuart, William, 1, Rumford Place, and Springfield House, Knotty Ash, Liverpool. |
| | 5th June, 1851. | Stubs, Joseph, Park Place, Frodsham. |
| | 23rd Nov., 1848. | Sutton, Hugh Gaskell, Exchange Court, Exchange Street East, and Wood End, Aigburth. |
| | 23rd Nov., 1848. | Sweetlove, John, 41, Edward Square, Kensington, London. |
| | 4th Mar., 1852. | Sykes, James, Breck House, Poulton-le-Fylde, and 49, Seymour Street, Liverpool. |
| D.E. | 23rd Nov., 1848. | Thicknesse, Ralph A., M.P., Beech Hill, Wigan. |
| D.P. | 23rd Nov., 1848. | THOM, REV. DAVID, D.D., Ph.D., 3, St. Mary's Place, Edge Hill, Liverpool, VICE-PRESIDENT. |
| E.P. | 8th Dec., 1851. | Thornber, Rev. William, B.A., Blackpool. |
| D. | 23rd Nov., 1848. | Thornely, James, 7, Dingle Terrace, Toxteth Park, Liverpool. |
| | 8th Dec., 1851. | Tinne, John A., 13, Bank Chambers, Cook Street, and Briarley, Aigburth. |
| E. | 14th Dec., 1848. | Tobin, Thomas, F.S.A., Ballincollig, Cork. |
| | 8th Jan., 1852. | Torr, John, 13, Exchange Buildings, and Eastham. |
| | 5th Dec., 1850. | Tucker, Robert, 11, North View, Edge Hill, Liverpool. |
| D. | 23rd Nov., 1848. | Tudor, Richard A., M.R.C.S., Church View, Bootle. |
| | 14th April, 1853. | Turner, Charles, Dingle Head, Liverpool. |
| D. | 6th Dec., 1849. | Turner, Edward, High Street, Newcastle, Staffordshire. |
| D. | 23rd Nov., 1848. | *Varty, Thomas, 39, Prospect Vale, Fairfield, and Lime Street, Liverpool. |
| | 14th April, 1853. | Vose, James, M.D., 5, Gambier Terrace, Hope Street, Liverpool. |
| | Mayor C, 1848-9. | *Walker, Sir Edward, Chester. |
| | 6th Mar., 1851. | Warburton, Rowland Eyles Egerton, Arley Hall, Cheshire. |
| | 8th Jan., 1852. | Watson, William Pilkington, Rock Park, Rock Ferry. |
| | 6th June, 1850. | Waterhouse, Sebastian, 13, Percy Street, Liverpool. |
| D. | 2nd May, 1850. | *Way, Albert, M.A., F.S.A., Wonham Manor, Reigate, Surrey. |
| E. | 1st Feb., 1849. | Webster, George, Commerce Court, Lord Street, and 7, Northumberland Terrace, Everton, Liverpool. |
| D.E. | 1st Feb., 1849. | *WHITEHEAD, JAMES WRIGHT, Orange Court, Castle Street, and 15, Duke Street, Edge Hill, Liverpool. |

6th June, 1850. Whiteley, Rev. William, Catsclough, Winsford, Cheshire.
2nd June, 1853. Whitley, George, 5, Clayton Square, Liverpool, and Bromborough.
Mayor C, 1850 51. Williams, John, Chester.
8th Jan., 1852. Willoughby, Edward G., Marine Cottage, Tranmere.
23rd Nov. 1848. Wilson, Henry, 12, Everton Terrace, and Collegiate Institution, Liverpool.
23rd Nov., 1848. Winstanley, Samuel T., 68, Mount Pleasant, Liverpool.
12th April, 1849. Wolley, George, 20, Mason Street, Edge Hill, Liverpool.
23rd Nov. 1848. Wood, Venerable Isaac, M.A., Archdeacon of Chester, The Vicarage, Middlewich.
23rd Nov., 1848. Wood, Isaac Moreton, Middlewich, Cheshire.
23rd Nov., 1848. Wood, John Nelson, Chapel Walks, South Castle Street, and Oaklands, Rock Ferry, Cheshire.
9th Feb., 1854. Wood, Samuel, F S.A., The Abbey, Shrewsbury.
10th Feb., 1853. Wood, Thomas, Blue Coat Hospital, Liverpool.
D.E.7th May, 1851. *Woodhouse, John George, 47, Henry Street, Liverpool.
12th April, 1849. Wright, William, 25, Exchange Alley North, and 25, Deane Street, Fairfield, Liverpool.
5th May, 1853. Wylie, Alexander Henry, 6, Catherine Street, Liverpool.

---

## HONORARY MEMBERS.

D.6th Feb., 1851. Akerman, John Yonge, Sec. S.A.; F.S.A. Newcastle; F.R.S. of Northern Antiquaries; Corr. Mem. SS. Antiq. Scot. France, Russia, Switzerland, Rome; Somerset House, London.
D.P.13th Nov., 1851. Bell, William, Ph.D., 52, Burton Street, Burton Crescent, London.
6th Feb., 1851. Blaauw, William Henry, M.A., F.S.A., M.R.G.S., 3, Queen Anne Street, London, and Beechland, Uckfield, Sussex.
6th Feb., 1851. Boileau, Sir John P., Bart., F.R.S., F.S.A., Ketteringham Park, Wyndham, Norfolk, and 20, Upper Brooke Street, London.
6th Feb., 1851. Charlton, Edward, M.D., F.S.A., Newcastle, 7, Eldon Square, Newcastle-on-Tyne.
D.8th Jan., 1852. De Perthes, J. Boucher de Crevecoeur, Chevalier des ordres de Malte et de Legion d'honneur, membre des diverses Sociétés Savantes, Abbeville.
6th Feb., 1851. Duncan, Philip B., M.A., Ashmolean Museum, Oxford.
D.6th Dec., 1849. Londesborough, The Lord, K.C.H., F.R.S., F.S.A., Grimeston, Tadcaster, and 8, Carleton House Terrace, London.
9th Dec., 1852. MacAdam, Robert, College Square, Belfast.

| | |
|---|---|
| D.E.P. 7th May, 1851. | PIDGEON, HENRY CLARKE, 30, Upper Montagu Street, Montagu Square, London, LONDON SECRETARY. |
| D.E.6th Feb., 1851. | Smith, Charles Roach, F.S.A., Hon. Mem. SS. Antiq. France, Copenhagen, Normandy, Scotland, Spain, Newcastle, the Morini, Abbeville, and Picardy, 5, Liverpool Street, City, London. |
| 6th Feb., 1851. | Turnbull, William, B.D.D., F.S.A. Scot., 3, Stone Buildings, Lincoln's Inn, London. |
| D.6th Feb., 1851. | Turner, Dawson, F.R.S., F.S.A., F.L.S., Hon. M.R.I.A., M.R.S.L., Barnes, Surrey, and Athenæum Club, London. |
| 6th Feb., 1851. | Williams, Rev. John, M.A., Llanymowddy, Mallwyd. |
| 6th Feb., 1851. | Willis, Rev. Robert, M.A., F.R.S., Jacksonian Professor, Caius' College, Cambridge. |

# COUNCIL AND OFFICERS FOR 1853-4.

## President.

The Right Hon. The EARL OF ELLESMERE, D.C.L., F.S.A., F.L.S., F.G.S., Worsley Hall, Lancashire.

## Vice-Presidents.

| EX OFFICIIS. | ELECTED. |
|---|---|
| The MAYOR OF CHESTER. | Right Hon. THE EARL OF SEFTON, Croxteth Hall, Lancashire. |
| The MAYOR OF LANCASTER. | Major-General The Hon. Sir EDWARD CUST, K.C.H., D.C.L., F.R.S., Leasowe Castle, Cheshire. |
| The MAYOR OF LIVERPOOL. | The Venerable JONATHAN BROOKS, M.A., Archdeacon of Liverpool, Everton, Liverpool. |
| The MAYOR OF MANCHESTER. | Rev. DAVID THOM, D.D., Ph.D., Edge Hill, Liverpool. |

## Other Members of the Council, elected.

JOSEPH BOULT, Esq., Harrington Chambers, North John Street.
MATTHEW DAWES, F.S.A., F.G.S., Westbrooke, Bolton.
HENRY DAWSON, Esq., Redcross Street.
THOMAS FLEMING, Esq., 52, Castle Street.
SAMUEL GATH, Esq., 137, Finch Street.
EDWARD HEATH, Esq., Orange Court, Castle Street.
Rev. J. S. HOWSON, M.A., Collegiate Institution.
JAMES KENDRICK, M.D., Warrington.
JAMES MIDDLETON, F.S.A., Grecian Terrace, Everton.
THOMAS MOORE, Esq., 18, Chapel Street.
HUGH NEILL, F.R.A.S., Mount Pleasant.
GEORGE W. ORMEROD, M.A., F.G.S., Manchester.
JOHN POOLE, Esq., 23, Oxford Street.
C. B. ROBINSON, Esq., 102, Chatham Street.
JOHN ROBSON, Esq., Warrington.
JAMES W. WHITEHEAD, Esq., Orange Court, Castle Street.

## Auditors.

PETER R. M'QUIE, Esq., 20, Water Street.
JOHN MATHER, Esq., 58, Mount Pleasant.

## Treasurer.

THOMAS AVISON, F.S.A., 15, Cook Street, Liverpool.

## Honorary Curator of the Museum.

JOSEPH MAYER, F.S.A., 68, Lord Street, Liverpool.

## Honorary Secretaries.

| CORRESPONDING SECRETARY. | RECORDING SECRETARY. |
|---|---|
| Rev. A. HUME, D.C.L., LL.D., F.S.A., 9, Clarence Street, Everton, Liverpool. | Rev. THOMAS MOORE, M.A., Norwood Grove, Whitefield Road, Everton. |

SECRETARY IN LONDON.

H. C. PIDGEON, Esq., 30, Upper Montagu Street, Montagu Square.

# FIRST MEETING.

*Collegiate Institution*, 3rd November, 1853.

JOHN ROBSON, ESQ, in the Chair.

## PROCEEDINGS.

The Minutes of the last Meeting were read and confirmed.

The Certificates of nine Candidates for Membership were read for the first time

The following DONATIONS to the Society were laid upon the table.

1. From *Societies and Institutions.*

From the Smithsonian Institution, Washington, U.S.;—Description of Antient Works in Ohio, by Charles Whittlesea, Esq.; Aboriginal Monuments of the State of New York, by E. G. Squier, A. M.; Contribution to the Physical Geography of the United States, by Charles Ellet, jun., Esq.; Grammar and Dictionary of the Dakota Language, by the Rev. S. R. Riggs, M. A.; Hints on Public Architecture, containing Illustrations, Views, and Plans, of the Smithsonian Institution, by R. D. Owen, Esq.; Portraits of North American Indians, with Sketches of Scenery, &c., by M. Stanley, Esq.; Sixth Annual Report of the Board of Regents of the Smithsonian Institution; Norton's Literary Register, New York, 1853.

From the Society of Antiquaries, London;—Archæologia, vol. xxxv.; Proceedings of the Society, vol. ii., parts 33-36; List of the Fellows, 1853; Catalogue of the Kerrich

Collection of Roman Coins presented to the Society.

From the Cambrian Archæological Association;—Archæologia Cambrensis, No. 15, 1853.

From the Norfolk and Norwich Archæological Society;—Original Papers, &c., vol. iv., parts 1 and 2, 1852-1853.

2. From *Authors.*

British and Roman Remains, illustrative of Communications with "Venta Silurum," Antient Passages of the British Channel, and Antoninus' Iter xiv; by George Ormerod, D.C.L., F.R.S., 1852.

Liverpool, its Highways and Byways, and Thoroughfares by Land and Water, being a Stranger's Guide through the Town; by James Stonehouse.

Profiles of Warrington Worthies, collected and arranged by James Kendrick, M.D. Warrington, 1853.

The Education of the Poor in Liverpool, a paper read before the Statistical Section of the British Association at Hull, September 12th, 1853; by the Rev. A. Hume, D.C.L., LL..D.

3. From *other* Donors.

Descriptive Catalogue of the London Traders' Tavern and Coffee House Tokens, presented to the Library of the Corporation of London, by H. B. H. Beaufoy, Esq., edited by Jacob Henry Burn, Esq.; from the Guildhall Library Committee.

Report of the Health Committee of the Borough of Liverpool, by James Newlands, Esq., C.E., 1853; from the Health Committee.

The *Athenæum*, London Journal of Art and Science, from the commencement, half-bound calf; from David Lamb, Esq.

Pevensey Castle, and the recent Excavations there, by M. A. Lower, M.A., F.S.A., 1853; from Charles Roach Smith, F.S.A.

Chinese Numismatics, by John Williams, Esq., Hon. Librarian to the Numismatic Society of London; from J. Y. Akerman, Sec. S.A.

Catalogue of the Library of the late William Roscoe, with sale prices marked; and Historical Narrative of the Town and Parish of Nantwich—Shrewsbury 1784; from James Stonehouse.

Copy of the Deed of Incorporation of the Liverpool Corporation Water Works, 1800; and Five Broad-sheet Reports of the Expenses of this Corporation; from James Thornely, Esq.

Cast of the Handle of an Amphora, said to have been found on Castle Field, Manchester; from Charles Bradbury, Esq., Manchester.

The following articles were EXHIBITED :—

Sir Philip Grey Egerton, Bart., forwarded three MSS., two of which were elegantly bound, and contained in an appropriate box. (1) Brereton's Travels, recording the travels of Sir William Brereton, Bart., of Handforth; in Holland, in 1634, and in Scotland and Ireland in 1635. This has been printed as the first volume of the Chetham Society's Series. (2) Letter of George Fleetwood, describing the Battle of Lutzen, and death of Gustavus Adolphus, 22nd November, 1632; printed in the Miscellany of the Camden Society, vol. i, 1847. (3) Services and charges of William Lord Grey, of Wilton; printed as vol. xl. in the Camden Series, 1847.

Two ancient volumes were exhibited by Peter R. McQuie, Esq.—(1) "Le Grand Tableau dé L'Univers, ou L'Histoire des Evenemens de L'Eglise," Amsterdam, folio, 1714. (2) An ancient volume filled with curious Scripture illustrations.

Edward Benn, Esq., exhibited a Ring, a Bracelet, and a Brooch. They were all of silver, and had been found in Ireland.

Dr. Kendrick exhibited a brass token. On the *obverse* was the legend "Elizabeth Wolley, Her Halfpenny," and on the *reverse*, in the centre, a crown, with the Prince of Wales's Feathers, and the date 1667.

The Rev. Thomas Moore laid on the table a History of the Antiquities of Nantwich, by J. W. Platt; London, 1818.

## PAPER.

SOME ACCOUNT OF THE LIVERPOOL ELECTION OF 1670; FROM ORIGINAL DOCUMENTS IN THE POSSESSION OF JOHN IRELAND BLACKBURNE, ESQ., OF HALE.

*By the Rev. A Hume, D.C.L., LL.D., F.S.A.*

---

It is a curious fact, that in the town of Liverpool, the ordinary authorities to which one naturally turns, sometimes exhibit strange defects. For example, in Gore's Directory, the list of Representatives in Parliament is only given from the commencement of the reign of George III; and under the title "Annals of Liverpool," though minute incidents are frequently mentioned, there is no allusion to an election in 1670. If we turn to an older record, the Squib Book of 1761, which professes to give the names of the representatives of Liverpool from 1760, we find the following:—

1660. William Stanley and Sir Gilbert Ireland.

1661. William Stanley and Sir Gilbert Ireland.

1678. Richard Wentworth and John Dubois.

This omits altogether the election of which a full account is given in these papers, as well as others which occurred subsequently to 1661, and yet before the last mentioned date. Baines'* list of members for Liverpool, extending from 1295 to 1835, is not more accurate than this.

The following is a more complete account, serving to show the outline of facts:—

1660. Hon. Wm. Stanley, (æ 19); Sir Gilbert Ireland, Knight.

1661. Hon. W. Stanley; Sir Gilbert Ireland, Knight.

1670. Mr. Stanley died in the afternoon of Tuesday, the 25th of October;* and on Friday, December 9th, Sir William Bucknall, Knight, was elected in his stead.

---

* History of Lancashire, IV., 147.

* From the first letter in the series, it would appear that he died on the 24th; but on comparing the dates with the days of the week, it is clear that Mr. Bowyer mistook the day of the month. In like manner Mr. Percivall (XVI) mistook the month, writing November for December; and the Mayor and Aldermen (L) mistook the year, writing 1670 for 1671.

1675. On the 30th of April,—and just two months before the death of his Lady—Sir Gilbert Ireland died at Bewsey, at the age of 51. On the 6th of May a new Writ was issued, and William Bankes, Esq., of Winstanley Hall, who had married Elizabeth Ireland of Bewsey, aunt to Lady Ireland of Hale, was elected to succeed him.

1676. In the early part of this year Mr. Bankes died, at the advanced age of 92; and about the same time Sir William Bucknall died. On the 16th of February, two Writs were issued; but the names of the members who were returned do not appear.

1678. A new election occurring, the members returned were Sir Ralph Assheton, Bart., of Whalley, and Richard Atherton, Esq., afterwards (1684) Sir Richard Atherton, Knight and Mayor of Liverpool, and (1685) again one of the representatives in parliament.

1678. On the 5th of June in this year a petition against the return was forwarded by Sir Edward Moore, Bart., of More Hall, and the sitting members were declared to be Richard Wentworth and John Dubois.

Thus, the ordinary account omits no fewer than three distinct elections, at which four members were chosen; and in a fourth election, the names of two members who were chosen but unseated. The names of four out of these six representatives we are able to restore. Mr. Thomas Heywood remarks * that "during this repetition of the long parliament, Liverpool had six † members, (four dying), and three elections in seventeen years."

The election of 1670 is that which is referred to in the Ireland Correspondence; and I propose merely to compile from these papers, and from authorities relating to contemporary events, a brief and connected narrative of facts. In using the documents for information, it will not be necessary to illustrate them minutely,‡ as if they were issued separately, to afford materials for

* Moore Rental, (Chetham Soc.) Appendix p. 134. † It may have had *eight*.

‡ Since the Paper was read before the Society, the Council have resolved to print the Papers as an Appendix to the Volume. This has produced a slight alteration in the matter of it, such as the omission of quotations, and of descriptions; the facts in which are more easily derivable from the originals. In the middle of November, I learned from Mr. Beamont, of Warrington, that a transcript of the whole series had formerly been made by him, with the intention of editing and printing them. This he was kind enough to forward to me; but the documents are printed from a transcript of my own. I am

future history. Such information, however, as is necessary, especially in reference to persons, will be added in elucidation of the statements.

In all election matters, there is of necessity a great degree of sameness. There are the usual promises of Candidates and their friends; the usual amount of influence exercised; the usual stratagems employed; and, we may add, the usual corrupting agencies called into play. In this case, too, high personages were mixed up with the events; and a deeper interest seems to have been felt, both in London and throughout the country, in the issue of the election, than the small importance of Liverpool at that time would have led us to expect.

While Sir Gilbert Ireland was staying at his residence at Hale, in October, 1670, he received intelligence from Mr. Thomas Boyer or Bowyer, of London, that his colleague Mr. Stanley had died on the 25th. The letter was written on the 26th, and the post which brought it brought also the first application for Sir Gilbert's influence, from the father of one of the candidates. In the absence of local applicants, the representation was practically open to all England; and the inhabitants, as in the case of small boroughs at present, examined which of the applicants was the most likely person to promote their interests. The influence of the two neighbouring peers, and of some families in the town was considerable; and both Mr. Stanley and Sir Gilbert Ireland, at their election, represented the Derby interest, which was, both then and subsequently, a strong one in the town.

It was naturally supposed that the voice of the sitting member would have great weight in deciding who should be his colleague; especially as the town was then so small as to be dependent, in a great degree, upon the patronage of the surrounding gentry. Sir Gilbert Ireland was the eldest son of John Ireland, of the Hutt and Hale; and he married a distant relation, Margaret, daughter and sole heir of Thomas Ireland, of Bewsey, near Warrington. From an early age, he had occupied a prominent position in public affairs. In 1645, he was one of the Committee * for the County of Lancaster, appointed by the Lords and Commons. In 1648, he was High Sheriff of the County, and continued so till May, 1649.|| In 1654, as well as 1656, he represented the County in Parlia-

---

also indebted to him for some memoranda which he had collected respecting the Birches, and Sir Gilbert Ireland; to these I have referred on two or three occasions.

* Civil War Tracts, (Chetham Soc.,) p. 210. † Baines's Lancashire, I., 207.

ment; in the latter year he is styled Colonel Ireland.* "April 10th, 1655, Col. Gilbert Ireland writes to the Protector, 'Yesterday I received the government of Liverpool, wherein, as in all other trusts, I shall diligently wait for and observe all your commands.' He had a few days before, with his son-in-law† Aspinwall, been at Frodsham, to examine Col. Werden, in Halsall's matter as to Ascham's murder."‡ In the rising of Sir George Booth in 1659, and the contemporaneous one in Lancashire by Lord Derby, he took a part;§ and from 1658, we find him serving as Burgess for Liverpool. In 1673 he was appointed a Deputy Lieutenant for the County, by John, 2nd Earl Bridgewater;‖ and in 1675 he died, during his year of office as Mayor of Liverpool. A monument erected to his memory at Hale, shortly after his death, is now destroyed, and only a fragment of it remains. ¶

Mr. Robert Wharton, who was a barrister, and had been educated at Merton College, Oxford, has a letter promptly written on his behalf by his father. The writer represents himself as an extensive trader, though he does not state in what commodity; he consumes of his own growth £10,000 worth annually, and keeps 1,000 men in constant employment. He also mentions that he is a native of the north of England, and that he possesses estates in the counties of York, Durham, and Westmoreland. He was probably of the family of Wharton, (now Wharton Myddleton,) of Durham and Yorkshire;** the Gillingwood branch of which is extinct in the male line. A pleasing character of the son is given; he was in good esteem both at his College and at the Middle Temple; he was acquainted with many of the younger nobility; and he possessed such influence as might already have secured him a seat for Scarborough, but that the borough had been promised before the death of the previous representative.††

The next in the field is a Mr. Rosse, a native of Scotland. He had been tutor in the family of the Duke of Monmouth, to the Earls of Dalkeith and Deloraine, and was at this time his Grace's secretary. Letters arrived respecting him from Mr. Greenhaigh, who wrote apparently at the Duke's

* Baines I. 319.

† Edward Aspinwall was his *brother*-in-law, not his *son*-in-law, having married Eleanor, sister and eventually co-heir of Sir Gilbert. See the Pedigree, Gregson 218, or Baines iii., 753.

‡ Moore Rental, p. 139. § Mr. Beamont's memoranda. ‖ Ibid. ¶ Ibid.

** One of its members was the Duke of Wharton, who joined the cause of the first Pretender, and died in a Spanish Monastery in 1731, after the forfeiture of all his honours.

†† No. II., pp. 1*, 2*.

request, from Captain Frank Smith, who speaks of the Duke as "my Captain," from Lady Southampton,* and from the Duke himself. His Grace's autograph is one of the curiosities of the collection. It is only necessary to say of Mr. Rosse that his claims were not long before the electors; for on the 7th of November it was reported that his Grace had advised him to retire from the contest. This advice he subsequently accepted. The Earl of Derby was favourably disposed towards him, but he had no hold whatever on the people of the town.

Sir George Lane was the next candidate. He was a native of Ireland, of Tulske in the County of Roscommon; and inherited from his father an English Baronetcy, conferred in 1661. He had attained considerable eminence as a statesman; and in 1665, during the Duke of Ormond's first tenure of the office of Lord Lieutenant, he was appointed Principal Secretary of State for Ireland.† His intimacy and official connexion with the Duke, as well as his general influence both in England and Ireland, procured him many supporters; but several of them acted a secondary part, being influenced indirectly. The first who writes on his behalf and formally introduces him, is Colonel Worden or Werden, of Leyland in Lancashire, and Cholmerton in Cheshire. He was eminent as a loyalist in the reign of Charles I, for which he suffered severely during the protectorate;‡ but from the restoration till his death in 1690, he occupied positions of trust and honour § under every sovereign.

The same post brought a letter to the Mayor and Aldermen, recommending Sir William Bucknall. He was a brewer in London, and an Alderman; and had been knighted shortly before. He was the principal farmer of the Customs and Excise in Ireland, and to some extent in England also; and he naturally possessed great interest at court, Charles being his debtor, as was alleged, to the extent of £100,000. It was promised

* Frances, daughter of William second Duke of Somerset, had been married to Richard second Viscount Molyneux, and therefore was acquainted with Liverpool and the neighbourhood. After his death, she became the third wife of Thomas Wriothesley, fourth Earl of Southampton, and Lord High Treasurer of England. He had died three years before, so that when she wrote she was Dowager Countess. She afterwards married Conyers D'Arcie, second Earl of Holderness, being the third of his four wives; but she died without issue.

† The appointment was in reversion, after Sir Paul Davies, Knt., who then held it; but it would appear that Sir George Lane enjoyed it previous to 1670.

‡ It was in his drawing room at Chester that the soldiers of Cromwell played at nine pins.

§ His son was created a Baronet in 1672, and in 1722 the daughter of the second Baronet became Duchess of St. Albans.

that he would be able to promote the trade of the town, and to assist the inhabitants in their contests with their neighbouring lord.* The person who writes on Sir William Bucknall's behalf is Colonel John Birch,† well known in connexion with Liverpool; and his double letter with double postscript, (all written on one sheet,) is dated from the Excise Office.

Mr. Ashurst had been spoken of by some of the writers as a candidate before the end of October; yet we do not find any letter from him till the beginning of December, or a few days before the election. The reason of this was that he wrote to the Mayor in the beginning of November, and afterwards came down in person; he then waited on Sir Gilbert Ireland in company with some friends, and no doubt on Lord Derby also; and attended to his interests with some vigour. His father, the third son of Henry Ashurst of Ashurst, in Lancashire, was an eminent draper in London. He was an Alderman; was distinguished for piety and humanity; and it is said of him that he was one of the chief promoters of the translation of the Bible into the Hindoostanee language. The candidate for the representation of Liverpool was Henry his eldest son; whom Mr. Borron speaks of as "the presbyter." His own letters show modesty and gentleness of disposition.

Mr. Dobson of Gray's Inn was mentioned, in one of the earliest letters, as a candidate, yet it is the 19th of November before we find any letter from himself. He was a Solicitor, a native of Lancashire, but resident permanently in London; and he is called "Lord Gerard's friend." He alludes to his lordship in his own letter to Sir Gilbert Ireland, as ready to make any reasonable effort on his behalf. The title was held at this time by two distinct persons; viz. Digby Gerard, fifth Baron Gerard of Bromley, Stafford, and Fitton Gerard, third Earl of Macclesfield and Baron Gerard of Brandon, Suffolk. It is the former peer to whom reference is made in the letters; he was connected paternally with the latter, and also married his sister‡ and co-heir.

---

* This was Caryll, third Viscount Molyneux.

† Colonel John Birch was a native of Herefordshire, and from Mr. Percivall's letter, (9 *) appears to have been at this date a member of parliament. He is to be distinguished from Colonel Thomas Birch, of Birch, near Manchester, who was Governor of the Castle of Liverpool, and known as "Lord Derby's Carter." The Civil War Tracts (Chetham Soc.) Norris Papers, and Moore Rental, contain a good deal of information respecting the latter.

‡ The two sisters and co-heirs of the last Earl of Macclesfield had each an only child, a daughter. Lord Gerard's daughter married James fourth Duke of Hamilton,

A letter was written proposing another candidate, SIR WILLIAM TEMPLE, BART., but it does not appear that any encouragement was given to him, or that any farther steps were taken in the matter. The writer was Sir Richard Temple, Bart., of Stowe, Bucks; a leading member of the House of Commons in the reign of Charles II. He calls Sir William a near relation, and also a cousin;* both of which terms are to be understood with some limitation. Sir William, who was then ambassador in Holland, attained great distinction as a diplomatist and a man of letters. He was at that time 41 years of age, had been created a Baronet, and had the appointment of Master of the Rolls for Ireland, which his father held, conferred on him in reversion. He was, afterwards, the author of the scheme which was received with great favour by the King, for re-organizing the Privy Council of England, and he was sworn in as one† of the thirty to whom the number was then restricted.

To this long list it is necessary to add three others, who were not actually candidates, but whose names were mentioned in connexion with the representation of the town. These were, "one of the MR. HALSALLS;" MR. ENTWISLE, probably of the family of Foxholes; and MR. SPENCER of Ashton. Before Colonel Birch's letter could have reached the Mayor and Corporation, they had an intention of requesting Mr. Spencer‡ to represent the town, and Lord Derby thought him a fit and proper person; but he seems not to have been thought of afterwards.

Of the seven formal applicants, it is unnecessary to notice further either Mr. Rosse or Sir William Temple. Mr. Wharton wrote in his own behalf on the 29th of October, and again on the 12th of November, after the writ had been forwarded to Liverpool. He had hoped to bring the influence

---

and the other niece of the Earl, married Lord Mohun. The greater part of the property being bequeathed to the latter, a law suit was entered upon, which terminated in a personal quarrel. A duel was fought with swords in St. James's Park, on Sunday morning, 15th November, 1712, when both were killed; but Lord Mohun's second, General Macartney was the slayer of the Duke, for which he was convicted of manslaughter four years afterwards.

* Their paternal grandfathers were cousins in the strict sense; they themselves were third cousins.

† His name was struck from the list in January, 1681. His younger brother who is mentioned as Solicitor-General for Ireland, was father of the first Viscount Palmerston. Sir Richard was father of Viscount Cobham and of the Countess Temple who brought the first title into the family of the present Duke of Buckingham.

‡ He was descended from Lord Spencer, ancestor of the Earls of Sunderland and Dukes of Marlborough.

of Lord Colchester* to bear strongly in his favour, but it does not appear that he succeeded; and on the 19th, his father writes a letter of thanks, his claims being withdrawn.

The active candidates may be regarded as only four in number, Sir George Lane, Sir William Bucknall, Mr. Dobson and Mr. Ashurst.

Sir George Lane has a letter in his behalf from Alexander Rigby,† on the 29th of October; in which the other candidates are noticed incidentally, and the influence of the Duke of Ormond is alluded to. It is addressed to Sir Roger Bradshaigh, then one of the County Members; the Hon. Edward Stanley, brother to the late Member for Liverpool, was the other. On the day following, Lord Derby does not appear to be aware what candidates are in the field, a fact which is partly accounted for by the want of rapidity in postal and other communication; for he mentions only Mr. Spencer of Ashton, who did not stand, and Mr. Rosse.

Another friend who applied on behalf of Sir George, was the Earl of Ancram. He was Charles Kerr, second Earl, whose mother had been daughter to William ‡ Earl of Derby. He speaks in high terms of Sir George's general character; alludes to the interest which he possesses in Ireland; and mentions his own "many tyes of blood and obligation to all Lancashier."

It does not appear that either Sir Roger Bradshaigh or Sir Geoffrey Shakerley was personally acquainted with Sir George Lane, though both assumed some prominence and took some pains in his cause. The former § was well known as a good soldier and a man of a very charitable disposition. He conformed to the Protestant religion, under the influence of his guardian, James, Earl of Derby; and represented either the County of Lancaster or the Borough of Wigan in Parliament, till his death in 1684. The latter was a distinguished loyalist, who during the battle on Rowton Moor had crossed the river Dee in a tub, to convey intelligence to King

---

* In No. IX he mentions several letters of introduction; but he appears to make some mistake respecting the relationship of the parties. Lord Colchester was Thomas Savage, son of Thomas, third Earl Rivers. He had married the daughter of Lord Derby, and he died before his father.

† He appears to have been one of the representatives of the county, in 1658–59.—Baines, I. 319.

‡ He was therefore cousin to the Lord Derby of 1670.

§ He was of Marple and Haigh; was Knighted in 1627, and created a Baronet in 1679.

Charles I. After the restoration, he * was appointed Governor of Chester Castle. Sir Geoffrey had received letters from the Duke of Ormond and Mr. Thomas Cholmondeley, on Sir George Lane's behalf; he endorses the sentiments contained in these and writes to Sir Roger, who forwards the letter and perhaps that of Mr. Rigby also, to Sir Gilbert Ireland. Sir Gilbert espouses the interest of Sir George Lane; and a correspondence of a full and friendly character, takes place between him on the one side and Sir Roger and Sir Geoffrey on the other.

In the meanwhile, the interests of Sir William Bucknall were not forgotten. He appears to have been aware that he had no friends at Hale; for not a line from him appears throughout.

Mr. Percivall's gossiping letter† shows that the large promises of Colonel John Birch had produced their natural effect. The Aldermen were buoyed up with hopes of great things being done for the town; and the common people experienced favours of a less distant and more real kind. No stone was left unturned by him, as we are told. It is evident, too, that the Derby and Molyneux interest were somewhat opposed in this contest, the former including the Mayor and the majority of the town's people; while Sir Roger Bradshaigh ‡ is afraid that his connexion with Lord Molyneux may injure Sir George Lane's cause.

On the formal withdrawal of Mr. Rosse, Lord Derby declares in favour of Sir William Bucknall, assigning as a reason the King's command to the Duke of Monmouth. A letter from Colonel Kirkby, promised on the 17th§ of November, but written only on the 29th, asserts that Lord Derby did not give this recommendation *ex animo*, or of his own judgment, but merely because he had been commanded. This was merely by way of apology to Sir Gilbert Ireland, however; for Lord Derby showed his sincerity to the last, in Sir William Bucknall's cause.

Other influences were at work in the same direction. The Chancellor‖ of the Duchy of Lancaster, affirming that his predecessors had acted similarly, wrote to the Mayor recommending Sir William Bucknall; and

* Sir Roger Bradshaigh and he married two sisters, the daughters of William Pennington, Esq., of Muncaster in the County of Cumberland.

† This letter was written on Sunday the 4th of *December*, but from habit the writer has said *November*. It is printed by oversight out of its natural order in the series; but the notice of the arrival of the writ enables us to assign to it its proper place.

‡ No. XVII. § In the postscript to Mr. Otway's letter.

‖ Sir Thomas Ingram, Knt. P.C. appointed August 17th, 1664.

the Vice-Chancellor reluctantly complied with directions to write another* letter on the same subject. Towards the close of the canvass, another auxiliary appeared. This was Sir John Langham,† an Alderman of the City of London along with Sir William Bucknall; and who as a Turkey merchant, had accumulated a large fortune. Mr. Borron mentions his equipage as setting out, and his determination to spend 500 [pounds] before his return; a determination which was probably carried out.

During this time, little was heard of Mr. Dobson and Mr. Ashurst, but we are not to suppose that they were unemployed. The letter of the former to the Mayor, on the 9th of November, shows that he was alive to all the arrangements which it was necessary to make; and in his letter of the 19th, suggesting that he might possibly succeed while the others divided the small constituency, he shows some policy. Mr. Ashurst trusted more to personal exertion; and he does not appear to have written any thing till the 2nd of December, the day before the arrival of the writ in Liverpool. On the very day of its arrival, came Mr. Ashurst's formal announcement of himself as a candidate; but it is obvious that he had been before the public for some time, from the allusions in Mr. Percivall's communication.

Perhaps this is the proper place in which to speak of the Mayor. He was a Mr. Thomas Johnson. The following is derived from the account of him given in the Moore Rental,‡ furnished by Spencer Steers, Esq., of Halewood. He obtained his freedom as an apprentice, October 17th, 1655; became a Councilman in 1659; a Bailiff in 1663; and Mayor in 1670. In 1677, the new Charter of Charles II. being obtained, he refused to take the oaths, and retired from the Council; on a motion for his readmission, 7th November, 1683, he was declared ineligible. October 3rd, 1695, under the Charter of William and Mary, he was again elected Mayor; and fifteen days after, on the following St. Luke's Day, § his son succeeded him. This was Thomas Johnson, jun., whom Queen Anne knighted, on the presentation of an address, March 10th, 1707.‖ The elder Johnson died in

---

* Compare XX and XXV.

† He had served the office of Sheriff of London in 1642, and was created a Baronet in 1660. He was ancestor of the present Sir J. H. Langham, Bart.

‡ pp. 143, 144. § October 18th.

‖ Norris Papers, 170. His name and title are still preserved in the Street called Sir Thomas's Buildings. "To him, more than to any one else, is the town indebted for its vigorous and well-omened commencement." He died in Virginia, and was buried there. Norris Papers, iv.

August, 1700; he is supposed to have been a native of Bedford, in the parish of Leigh.

Sir William Bucknell having come down to Liverpool, was able to adduce personal proofs of his liberality; he had also secured the interest of Lord Derby, and stood well with the Mayor and Aldermen. In these circumstances, his party was strongest and most rapidly matured; and it became a point of some importance to hasten the issue of the Writ, and to press on the election. The speaker of the House of Commons at that time was Sir Edward Turnor, Bart., afterwards Chief Baron of the Exchequer; the Ministry was that which is well known as the "CABAL;" and the Lord Keeper, who is mentioned first as on the side of Mr. Rosse, was Sir Orlando Bridgeman, Knight and Baronet. So early as the 26th of October,* as we learn from the letter of the elder Mr. Wharton, the Writ had been moved for and granted; yet more than five weeks elapsed before it arrived at its destination. Some of the delays were official; and others, from circumstances, were unavoidable. Mr. Otway knew well that the hastening of the Writ was disagreeable to Sir Gilbert Ireland; and on the 17th of November an explanation is offered by him, equivalent almost to an apology for the part he took.

When Mr. Dobson wrote to Sir Gilbert Ireland, he could not have been aware that the latter was so warmly interested for Sir George Lane. His ardour is shewn, however, in his mode of expressing himself, when forwarding the letter of the Duke of York,† (afterwards James II,) to the Mayor and Aldermen; from which great things were expected, but nothing resulted. The same spirit is shewn (No. XLV.) in his reply to the Mayor's letter, announcing the arrival of the Writ.

By the beginning of December, the matter was practically settled. It was seen that Sir George Lane's chance was very weak, and that the contest would probably be between Bucknall and Ashurst. Sir Gilbert Ireland and his friends hoped so; for then the validity of Bucknall's election might be subjected to parliamentary inquiry. Two days before the election, however, Lord Derby prevailed on Mr. Ashurst‡ to withdraw; and

* This was the day after Mr. Stanley's death. Mr. Otway says it was two or three days after. Mr. Wharton appears to have mistaken the date, like Mr. Boyer.

† He was Lord High Admiral from June 6th, 1660, to July 9th, 1673.

‡ He was created a Baronet in 1688, but the title became extinct in 1732. He married the daughter of Lord Paget, and afterwards sat in Parliament for the boroughs of Truro and Wilton. His younger brother, Sir William, was Lord Mayor, and afterwards M.P. for London.

on the previous and following days, both Sir Roger Bradshaigh and Sir Geoffrey Shakerley wrote pleading their inability to be present at the election. It would seem that they despaired of success, though this feeling does not appear till Lord Derby declares so strongly in favour of Sir William Bucknall; and Sir Roger Bradshaigh, in his last letter, after assisting in the usual way in Sir George Lane's cause, declares that his hands had long since been bound up from being against Bucknall.

From the last two letters of the series we learn, that Sir Gilbert Ireland, being thus left alone, still pressed the claims of Sir George Lane, though unsuccessfully; for Mat Anderton wishes to know if there is any intention to dispute the return, and Sir George's * letter of thanks mentions his kindness in "appearing" for him. Of the successful candidate, little is known further, except the period of his death. It appears from Mat Anderton's letter, that though elected on the 9th, he had not sat in the house till the 22nd of December, and could not do so before the 29th.

A hundred and eighty years ago, the public were not so sensitive on the subject of contested elections, as they have since shewn themselves, and especially in the present parliament. The treating of the electors, to almost any extent, was a matter of course; and inducements of a more substantial character were freely offered. Mr. Rosse was not sufficiently long before the electors to make any offer of treating; and in the letter of Sir Richard Temple there is no allusion to any thing of the kind. But Mr. Wharton on behalf of his son, Colonel Birch for Sir William Bucknall, and Mr. Dobson for himself, all seem quite regardless of expense, in providing creature comforts for the electors. From an allusion in Mr. Borron's letter, it is clear that Mr. Ashurst was not less liberal; and the Notice to Freemen shews that Sir Gilbert Ireland did not forget Sir George Lane's friends. Sir John Langham's efforts, on behalf of Bucknall, show us still more of the same kind; and the "Goulden nets" to which Sir Gilbert Ireland alludes, are easily understood. It is not to be wondered at, that in that age, as well as in our own, men sometimes impoverished themselves in their contentions for parliamentary honours.

The condition of the town at the period, cannot have been materially

* In 1676 Sir George Lane was created an Irish peer, by the title of Vicount Lanesborough of Longford. This expired with his son in 1724; but the grandson of the latter Viscount, Mr. Lane Fox, M.P., was raised to the English peerage, as Baron Bingley, in 1762. This title also became extinct in 1773. The family is still represented by Mr. Lane Fox, late M.P. for Beverley.

different from that which is represented in the map of 1650. In those days its progress was naturally slow; and in so small a community there was also little or no external addition. The marked increase which the town received, of Londoners,* who flocked to it after the great plague of 1665, and the great fire of 1666, had scarcely yet made any visible difference in it, though they led eventually to important results. It is only at the very close† of the century that we find insufficient accommodation in the Chapel of St. Nicholas, and an effort made to erect Liverpool into a distinct parish. An interesting model, representing the town about this period, has lately been exhibited to the public. The only places mentioned in these papers are the sites of two houses of entertainment; one in Watergate‡ Street, and the other in Dale § Street.

The List of Freemen, which was asked for by Sir Roger Bradshaigh, and prepared at the instance of Sir Gilbert Ireland, is extremely interesting. The names which it contains are 83 in all, embracing 70 distinct surnames; and of these so many as 62 are found || in the Liverpool Directory for the present year. It is probable that in a large number of instances, the persons who now bear the names are the direct descendants of those who figured in Sir Gilbert's list, and who 'gave their presence for the good of their country, if they pleased.' Nine persons, bearing both the same Christian name and Surname, appear in the Moore Rental, written between two and three years before; they were therefore in all probability the same individuals. The "rude forefathers of the hamlet," who had opposed their landlord, Edward Moore, when he occupied the position of candidate, and who are commented upon by him with considerable severity, are now ensnared in the "Goulden nets" of "Sir Bucknall," or taste the welcome tap at Margery Forneby's and Elizabeth Ryding's.

Along with the papers which relate to the election are a few which bear upon other subjects. The most curious of these is the remonstrance of the Mayor and his brethren against Mr. Reading's project for establishing light-houses, and the reasons which they assign. These gentlemen seem to have looked upon such auxiliaries to navigation as Sir Ralph the

---

* Moore Rental, 76 n. † Ibid 77 n. ‡ No XLVII.

§ Several persons are mentioned in the Moore Rental of the names Formby and Riding, but none that can be identified with the houses mentioned. They were in general tenants of Moore, but not very friendly to him.

|| The names which do not exist are Crossman, Flittercroft, Hecknell, Hermor, Lyme, Smool, Tacleton, and Thuvill.

Rover did upon the Inch Cape Bell; he thought he was only interfering with a priest's amusement or whim, when cutting it from its moorings. Of the five names appended to the document, four are well known. Coming after the Mayor's name is that of Thos Andoe, Andow, Ayndoe, or Ayndow; he was one of the Sheriffs in 1650, and Mayor in 1655. He is frequently mentioned throughout the Moore Rental. John Sturzaker was one of the Sheriffs in 1658, and Mayor in 1664; he is called "Storaker" at p. 79. Thomas Bickersteth, whose signature [Bick$^{r}$steth] shews us the transition to the established abbreviation of his name, is frequently mentioned at the period. We find him serving the office of Sheriff in 1666, and that of Mayor in the year previous to the election, 1669. In Mr. Borron's letter * it is plainly hinted that his popularity with the sailors would secure his election for the borough, if the forces of the contending parties were pretty equally divided. He was again elected Mayor in 1675, when Sir Gilbert Ireland died in office. Tnere was another Thomas Bickstath, or Bixteth, who was Sheriff in 1629, and Mayor in 1635 and 1642; and it is probable that the one was the father and the other the son.

The letters throughout show the varied orthography of the period, when even proper names, as well as other words, were written in a great degree on phonetic principles. It is no unusual thing to find a man's own signature in several forms, or to find his name given in two or three ways in the same document. Mr. Baines, in that part of his History of Lancashire which refers to this town, gives nearly forty forms of the word Liverpool (IV. 184); yet that which he quotes as the current one of the time of Charles II. does not once occur in these letters. A great many other forms † do occur, however, some of them as old as the time of Henry IV. and Henry VIII.

Several of the seals are in perfect preservation, showing the arms of Monmouth, Ashurst, Kirkby, Greenhaigh, Worden, Bradshaigh, and Otway. The crests only of Leigh and Shakerley are given. Sir George Lane impales his arms with those of his first wife Brabazon; and Lady Southampton's seal does not show that she has been married twice. The Mayor of Liverpool seals one of his letters with a castle, another is impressed with a watch key. The quarterings on the seal of Wharton show that he was of the family of Wingate Grange and Offerton, County Durham, descended from the Whartons of Kirkby-Thore, in Westmoreland.

---

* No. XXVIII.

† Leirpool[tonians]; Leirpoole; Leuerpoole; Leverpoole; li$^{r}$pool: Li$^{r}$poole; Liuarpoolle; Liuerpoole; Liu$^{r}$poole; liu$^{r}$poole; Liverpol[dons]; Liverpoole; liverpoole.

# SECOND MEETING.

*Collegiate Institution*, 15th December, 1853.

PETER R. MCQUIE, ESQ., in the Chair.

## PROCEEDINGS.

The Minutes of the last Meeting were read and confirmed.

The Certificates of two Candidates for Membership were read for the first time.

The following gentlemen were duly elected:—

Thomas Worthington Barlow, F.L.S., St. James's Chambers, Manchester.
Arthur Bossi, 9, Rumford Place, Liverpool.
James Boardman, Sailors' Home and Aigburth.
Charles Bradbury, Salford Crescent, Manchester.
David Buxton, 52, Oxford Street, Liverpool.
Augustus W. Franks, M.A., F.S.A., British Museum, London.
The Rev. Thomas Gardner, Stanley, Liverpool.
The Rev. Charles J. Hamilton, Hemingford Terrace, Birkenhead.
Wm. Henry Lace, 1, Union Court, Castle Street, and Beaconsfield, Woolton.

The following DONATIONS to the Society were laid upon the Table:—

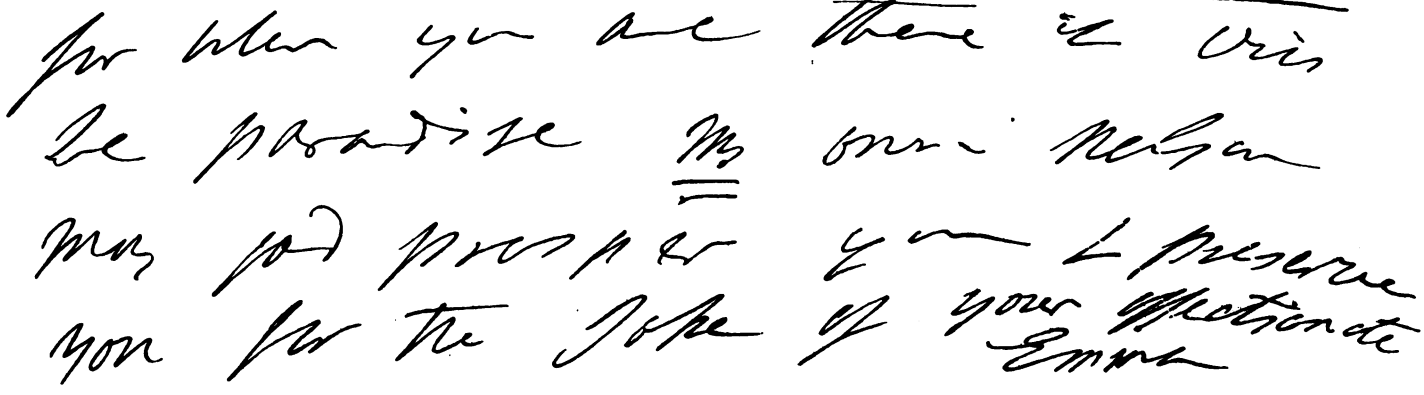
| | |
|---|---|
| From the *Society*. | Sussex Archæological Collections, vol. vi. for 1853. |
| From the *Author*. | Collectanea Antiqua, vol. iii., part 2, by Charles Roach Smith, F.S.A. |
| From the *Editor*. | The "Fleetwood Papers," forming part of the Camden Society's series, and "Services and Charges of William Lord Grey, of Wilton," in the same series, edited by Sir Philip de Malpas Grey Egerton, Bart. |

FAC SIMILES OF SEALS USED BY LORD NELSON IN HIS CORRESPONDENCE WITH LADY HAMILTON

ABOUT MAY 1ST 1801.

26TH JANY 1801.

AUGT 7 1801.




THE ABOVE ARE FROM THE IMPORTANT SELECTION OF NELSON'S CORRESPONDENCE WITH LADY HAMILTON IN THE AUTOGRAPH COLLECTION OF

JOSEPH MAYER ESQR F.S.A.
LIVERPOOL.

Ashbee & Dangerfield lith. Bedford St Covent Garden London

| | |
|---|---|
| From J. A. Picton, F.S.A., Chairman of the Committee. | Report of the Library and Museum Committee of the Town Council, October, 1853. |
| From the Rev. Peter Steel Dale, Tranmere. | A collection of copper penny and halfpenny tokens of the last century, eighty-two in number. |
| From Mr. Stonehouse. | An elegant paper knife, made from a portion of the wood of Prince Rupert's cottage, having on the handle a picture of the cottage and a suitable inscription. Also a copper token, having the head of Charles Roe, and bearing date 1758. |
| | In presenting also a brass rubbing from Walton Church, Mr. Stonehouse read a copy of the will of Thomas Berri, a benefactor to Walton, Bootle, &c. The rubbing contains the date 1586. At the dexter side is a full length portrait of Mr. Berri; and the matter of the inscription consists of twelve lines of a rude descriptive acrostic. |

Mr. John Clements exhibited a very curious pair of ancient shoe buckles. Each had attached to it a long steel point, which projected beyond the toe of a horseman's boot, so as to act as a forward prick spur. This point was capable of retraction with a spring, so as to lie along the buckle and instep of the foot.

Mr. John Fisher, of Scotland Road, forwarded for exhibition an interesting series of coins, of the Greek and Roman periods, together with a token of the 16th century.

An elegant Wedgewood medallion of the young chevalier, was exhibited by Mr. Mayer. It had been modelled from a drawing, representing Prince Charles Edward, in the costume which he wore at Manchester, in 1745.

Mr. Mayer also laid upon the table a fac-simile of Lady Hamilton's last letter to Nelson, dated Canterbury, October 8th, 1805. It contained at top, three elegant representations of the seals used by Nelson, each of which is a portrait of that lady:—

> "Dearest husband of my heart, you are all in this world to your Emma. May God send you victory, and home soon to your *Emma, Horatio, and paradise meantime*, for where you are, there it will be paradise. My own Nelson, may God prosper you and preserve you, for the sake of your affectionate
>
> EMMA."

Mr. Mayer exhibited two drawings of the head of a stone cross, recently discovered by Mr. Barnett, during some excavations at Hilbre Island. The portion already discovered was found about three months ago. The material is the new red sandstone of the district, and the form is that of

the usual four-armed type, with zig-zag ornaments, combined with the fret-work usually found on Runic and Saxon crosses.

Mr. McQuie shewed to the members a copy of the "Scot's Magazine," vol. i., 1739, which in age and standing somewhat resembles the Gentleman's Magazine in this country.

Mr, Whitehead exhibited two small volumes, one of which, a modern German book, was interesting, from the fact that it contained an autograph of Baron Humboldt, written in presenting it to a friend in peculiar circumstances. The other was a treatise on the curious subject of Emblems, and was dated 1634.

Mr. Stonehouse exhibited a curious nodule of stone, with part of the matrix or concavity in which it had been found. It was taken from one of our street flags, and is common in the kind known as Scotch flags.

Mr. Mayer, who had recently returned from a visit to St. Albans, unfolded and exhibited a rubbing of the celebrated brass in St. Albans' Abbey. It is one of the very largest in England, being nine feet three inches long and six feet three inches broad. It was executed in memory of Thomas de Mare, Abbot, about 1360, and is supposed to be of Flemish workmanship. The whole space is covered with elaborate engravings; and the abbot stands under a canopy richly decorated, bearing the pastoral staff with an agnus dei. The canopy contains a series of niches, in which are representations of the deity, of St. Peter and St. Paul, and others of the apostles. The marginal inscription, in Lombardic letters, is unfinished, indicating that the brass was executed to order before his death, and never finished afterwards. "Hic jacet dominus Thomas, quondam Abbas hujus Monasterii, ——."

In illustration of Dr. Bell's paper to be read, Dr. Hume laid upon the table a large number of reprints from old chronicles; the "Monumenta Historica Britannica;" Mr. Mayer's edition of *Sprott's Chronicle*, printed by the anastatic process, &c.

In illustration of Dr. Kendrick's paper, Dr. Kendrick himself exhibited a portion of the ancient banner said to have been borne by the Loyal Warrington Volunteers, in 1798. A volume was also sent for exhibition, by Benjamin Pierpoint, Esq., of Warrington, representing in eighty-seven coloured plates, the infantry and cavalry volunteers of London and the neighbourhood, with suitable letter-press, by T. Rowlandson. A chart on the same subject, was forwarded by Mr. Robert Shute, whose father had raised and supported a company at Crediton, in Devon. It showed the strength of the entire island of Great Britain, arranged in shires, with the dresses and the names of the commanding officers respectively.

A letter was read from Mr. Boardman, of Aigburth, containing the following extract from the journal of Mr. Matthew Nicholson, under date 1793, respecting the Polish patriot Prince Adam Czartoriski, who after more than half-a-century, has recently verified the predictions of his ability and public spirit:—

"I had the honour to breakfast here [Glasgow,] on a former tour, 1791, with Prince Czartoriski, a young Polish nobleman, and the Princess his mother, with the Chevaliers D'Oraison, Huyler, &c., in their suite. I had met the Prince a little while before, on visits at Liverpool, [at Mr. Roscoe's Dr. Currie's, and Mr. Rathbone's,] and here he welcomed me with the greatest affability as an old acquaintance. M. D'Oraison accompanied me to the play-house, where we found the Prince not in the slips or balconies, but in the centre of the pit, in the company of a venerable professor of the college. He was only about twenty years of age, but was very manly, and had imbibed the most enlarged ideas of freedom. Often have I lamented for him, under the hard fate of his country. If it can retain any privileges, it must owe them to such characters: and should it regain its independence, he may yet be its Washington."

Major-General the Hon. Sir Edward Cust, vice-president, forwarded four curious documents for exhibition. The first was a bond executed by William Pelham, of Terington, in the county of Northampton, dated 23rd June, 1584. The next was an agreement respecting the fishing of Whittlesea Mere and other lakes in the neighbourhood, made between Sir Walter Myldmay, Knight, and Thomas Skynner, "servaunt and fisherman unto the same," dated 8th October, 1587. The third and fourth were servants' letters; one of which, dated May 17th, 1794, contained a most extraordinary budget of private scandal, the cook complaining of the butler; the other, of March 16th, 1802, being a most singular specimen of grandiloquent writing. A letter having been intercepted, the writer of the latter says:—

"The reason I did not write to you before was, I received not that letter which you sent by way of home, therefore you must needs know where the obstruction of our correspondence lay. However anxious their oppilative minds may be, will not require much indigitation; but they, thinking you knew not my address, it would be the only means to deprive our contumelious intercourse, which they hoped to intervert. But I should not wish them to carry their computable design into such a conglomeration, for fear it should burst, and they fall under the necessity of a surrender. I speak from simple reason, not from any voluntary blindness; but I hate such refutation, and can retaliate upon their licentious morality. Were they to write to me, if 'twas only a little logically, it might be somewhat pleasant, rather than treat me with silent contempt. But, above all, to put an embargo on those who are willing to intercourse with me, without any false impressions or prejudicial correspondence; but I do not wish to dwell upon that subject, for fear something might turn out abusive to my feelings."

# PAPERS.

## I.—Some Account of the Loyal Warrington Volunteers of 1798.

*By James Kendrick, M.D.*

---

"Pro Rege et Patria."
*For King and Country.*

The subject of the following paper would perhaps have been more in unison with our feelings, in the past than in the present December, for then the mind of every Briton mistrusted, and even prejudged, the actions of him who for the present rules the destinies of France; little dreaming that at the present moment, the allied fleets of England and France would be riding side by side in the Euxine Sea, in mutual resistance of a common foe, the wilful disturber of the peace of Europe.

But in the spring of the year 1798, it was no fancied, nor even distant danger of invasion, which roused the martial spirit of the loyal men of England to embody themselves, as their name implied, in Volunteer Regiments, for the defence of this country against foreign aggression, and for the suppression of internal disloyalty, no worse a foe.

At this time, (the spring of 1798,) the sanguinary insurrection in Ireland was on the point of breaking forth, and as if to court the attack of a hostile invader, even England herself was distracted with the plots of seditious and designing men. The rampant malice of the French Directory had mustered on the sands of Boulogne an army of 75,000 men, to which they had insolently assigned the title of "the Army of England," placing at its head the all-victorious conqueror of Italy, General Buonaparte.

On this side the Channel, men of all parties, and of every rank, united in a common bond for the protection of the Sovereign and the Laws. In London alone, upwards of 12,000 gentlemen and tradesmen joined in *Volunteer Corps* to resist the foreign invader, and to subvert internal disaffection. These have had their historian and illustrator in Mr. Ackermann, of the Strand; * but, so far as I know, no provincial corps has

* Loyal Volunteers of London and Environs, by R. Ackermann, 87 *col. pl.*, London, 1799.

been thought worthy of either; and although I am not so credulously bold as to affirm, as did the *Loyal Warrington Volunteers*, that the withdrawal of the French army of invasion from Boulogne, and its mission to the conquest of Egypt, was the immediate and direct consequence of the determined appearance which they, *(the Warrington Volunteers,)* displayed at their first muster, yet we must remember that they formed a portion of that loyal band, at whose rising, Buonaparte himself acknowledged that it would be madness to invade England; for were he to win one battle on its coast, a second in the interior, with a population armed and loyal as were the English, would at once annihilate his army, were it twenty times ten thousand.

The *Loyal Warrington Volunteers*, were the second corps embodied in this county—the first being that of Lancaster, which had been raised in the previous year; they also enjoyed the honourable distinction of costing nothing to the government of the country, each volunteer providing himself with arms, accoutrements, clothing, and provisions; and thirdly, laying aside all the distinctions of private life, the shop-keepers, professional men, and clergy took their places indiscriminately in the ranks, actuated by one common ardour, equally submissive to one authority, each vieing with the other only in his endeavours to become the better soldier. To the honour of the *privates* of this loyal corps it may be recorded, that one had then, and still more thereafter, signalized himself as a poet of a high order, and before his death had accumulated a classic library, which as the work of a private individual, is unsurpassed in the north of England; the son of a second, besides distinguishing himself in the path of literature, has twice filled the office of chief magistrate in his native town, and even now proffers the munificent sum of £5000 towards its religious improvement; a third, my own father, after a life of active benevolence and usefulness, died ripe in years and rich in honour; whilst a fourth, whose name for miles round his residence, is synonymous with English loyalty and hospitality, still survives, and with unabated zeal for England and her sovereign, protests that, although disabled in his left hand, he would still fight a hostile Frenchman, *could he only catch him in a saw-pit.*

So far as I can discover, the corps of *Warrington Volunteers* owed its origin to no individual patriot, and it is probable, that where all were alike loyal, it arose from the simultaneous wish of the townsmen. The

different from that which is represented in the map of 1650. In those days its progress was naturally slow; and in so small a community there was also little or no external addition. The marked increase which the town received, of Londoners,* who flocked to it after the great plague of 1665, and the great fire of 1666, had scarcely yet made any visible difference in it, though they led eventually to important results. It is only at the very close† of the century that we find insufficient accommodation in the Chapel of St. Nicholas, and an effort made to erect Liverpool into a distinct parish. An interesting model, representing the town about this period, has lately been exhibited to the public. The only places mentioned in these papers are the sites of two houses of entertainment; one in Watergate‡ Street, and the other in Dale § Street.

The List of Freemen, which was asked for by Sir Roger Bradshaigh, and prepared at the instance of Sir Gilbert Ireland, is extremely interesting. The names which it contains are 83 in all, embracing 70 distinct surnames; and of these so many as 62 are found || in the Liverpool Directory for the present year. It is probable that in a large number of instances, the persons who now bear the names are the direct descendants of those who figured in Sir Gilbert's list, and who 'gave their presence for the good of their country, if they pleased.' Nine persons, bearing both the same Christian name and Surname, appear in the Moore Rental, written between two and three years before; they were therefore in all probability the same individuals. The "rude forefathers of the hamlet," who had opposed their landlord, Edward Moore, when he occupied the position of candidate, and who are commented upon by him with considerable severity, are now ensnared in the "Goulden nets" of "Sir Bucknall," or taste the welcome tap at Margery Forneby's and Elizabeth Ryding's.

Along with the papers which relate to the election are a few which bear upon other subjects. The most curious of these is the remonstrance of the Mayor and his brethren against Mr. Reading's project for establishing light-houses, and the reasons which they assign. These gentlemen seem to have looked upon such auxiliaries to navigation as Sir Ralph the

---

* Moore Rental, 76 n. † Ibid 77 n. ‡ No XLVII.

§ Several persons are mentioned in the Moore Rental of the names Formby and Riding, but none that can be identified with the houses mentioned. They were in general tenants of Moore, but not very friendly to him.

|| The names which do not exist are Crossman, Flittercroft, Hecknell, Hermor, Lyme, Smool, Tacleton, and Thuvill.

Rover did upon the Inch Cape Bell; he thought he was only interfering with a priest's amusement or whim, when cutting it from its moorings. Of the five names appended to the document, four are well known. Coming after the Mayor's name is that of Thos Andoe, Andow, Ayndoe, or Ayndow; he was one of the Sheriffs in 1650, and Mayor in 1655. He is frequently mentioned throughout the Moore Rental. John Sturzaker was one of the Sheriffs in 1658, and Mayor in 1664; he is called "Storaker" at p. 79. Thomas Bickersteth, whose signature [Bick$^{r}$steth] shews us the transition to the established abbreviation of his name, is frequently mentioned at the period. We find him serving the office of Sheriff in 1666, and that of Mayor in the year previous to the election, 1669. In Mr. Borron's letter * it is plainly hinted that his popularity with the sailors would secure his election for the borough, if the forces of the contending parties were pretty equally divided. He was again elected Mayor in 1675, when Sir Gilbert Ireland died in office. Tnere was another Thomas Bickstath, or Bixteth, who was Sheriff in 1629, and Mayor in 1635 and 1642; and it is probable that the one was the father and the other the son.

The letters throughout show the varied orthography of the period, when even proper names, as well as other words, were written in a great degree on phonetic principles. It is no unusual thing to find a man's own signature in several forms, or to find his name given in two or three ways in the same document. Mr. Baines, in that part of his History of Lancashire which refers to this town, gives nearly forty forms of the word Liverpool (IV. 184); yet that which he quotes as the current one of the time of Charles II. does not once occur in these letters. A great many other forms † do occur, however, some of them as old as the time of Henry IV. and Henry VIII.

Several of the seals are in perfect preservation, showing the arms of Monmouth, Ashurst, Kirkby, Greenhaigh, Worden, Bradshaigh, and Otway. The crests only of Leigh and Shakerley are given. Sir George Lane impales his arms with those of his first wife Brabazon; and Lady Southampton's seal does not show that she has been married twice. The Mayor of Liverpool seals one of his letters with a castle, another is impressed with a watch key. The quarterings on the seal of Wharton show that he was of the family of Wingate Grange and Offerton, County Durham, descended from the Whartons of Kirkby-Thore, in Westmoreland.

---

* No. XXVIII.

† Leirpool[tonians]; Leirpoole; Leuerpoole; Leverpoole; li$^{r}$pool: Li$^{r}$poole; Liuarpoolle; Liuerpoole; Liu$^{r}$poole; liu$^{r}$poole; Liverpol[dons]; Liverpoole; liverpoole.

# SECOND MEETING.

*Collegiate Institution*, 15th December, 1853.

PETER R. MCQUIE, ESQ., in the Chair.

## PROCEEDINGS.

The Minutes of the last Meeting were read and confirmed.

The Certificates of two Candidates for Membership were read for the first time.

The following gentlemen were duly elected:—

Thomas Worthington Barlow, F.L.S., St. James's Chambers, Manchester.
Arthur Bossi, 9, Rumford Place, Liverpool.
James Boardman, Sailors' Home and Aigburth.
Charles Bradbury, Salford Crescent, Manchester.
David Buxton, 52, Oxford Street, Liverpool.
Augustus W. Franks, M.A., F.S.A., British Museum, London.
The Rev. Thomas Gardner, Stanley, Liverpool.
The Rev. Charles J. Hamilton, Hemingford Terrace, Birkenhead.
Wm. Henry Lace, 1, Union Court, Castle Street, and Beaconsfield, Woolton.

The following DONATIONS to the Society were laid upon the Table:—

| | |
|---|---|
| From the *Society*. | Sussex Archæological Collections, vol. vi. for 1853. |
| From the *Author*. | Collectanea Antiqua, vol. iii., part 2, by Charles Roach Smith, F.S.A. |
| From the *Editor*. | The "Fleetwood Papers," forming part of the Camden Society's series, and "Services and Charges of William Lord Grey, of Wilton," in the same series, edited by Sir Philip de Malpas Grey Egerton, Bart. |

Lord Lieutenant of the county, wishing to know whether the Volunteers were willing to extend their protection to the county for five miles round Warrington, instead of restricting their duties to the defence of the town only, as at first contemplated. It was judged right and fair to consult the wishes of the privates of the corps, and a chalked line being drawn upon the floor of the ball-room, the letter was read, and every man willing to aid the Lord Lieutenant was desired to step across it. A moment's pause ensued, for the danger would be thereby more than doubled,—but in the next moment, private James Ashton, of the Light Company, stepped over the line, and waving his hat, cried, "come along, lads, death or glory!" To a man the privates followed. Honour be to him—he still lives amongst us—perhaps better known amongst his fellow townsmen as "*Old Death or Glory*," than by his simple patronymic of James Ashton.

Now and then, indeed, the spirit of loyalty became exuberant. "Captain," said Paul Greenwood in breathless haste one day, "I heard a man cursing the king just now; should I have run him through?" "No, sir," said his ready-witted captain, "you should only have *s*(e)*cured* him." Rather a dangerous pun, by the way, for the difference between *securing* and *skewering* a man is the mere elision of a letter, and we shall all agree that the difference is *nil* between *skewering* and *running him through.*

The first public muster of the *Loyal Warrington Volunteers* took place on the 30th of April, 1798, at the outskirts of the town, on the precise spot now occupied by the district church of St. Paul. The number of Volunteers gradually increased to 180, the greatest strength which the regiment at any time attained. In compliance with military usage, the corps consisted of a Grenadier, Centre, and Light Company, and the same spirit of mischief which designated it the "Blueback" regiment, extended to its several companies, the 1st or Grenadier company being nicknamed the "*Heavenly*" company, as I suppose from its towering stature; the 2nd, the "*Maltouts*," from its members firing so badly; and the 3rd, the "*Roast Beef*" company, from the jolly fellows who composed it.

For a short time the parade-ground was removed to Cockhedge, the ancient *Cocagium*, a waste piece of land in the immediate vicinity of the town; but eventually and permanently, a field on the south side of the town, on the banks of the Mersey, known as Harts'-Head Meadow, in Arpley, was selected. And here, as the summer of '98 advanced and wore

FAC SIMILES OF SEALS USED BY LORD NELSON IN HIS CORRESPONDENCE WITH LADY HAMILTON

ABOUT MAY 1ST 1801.

26TH JANY 1801.

AUGT 7 1801.

for when you are there it will be paradise My own Nelson may god preserve you & preserve you for the sake of your affectionate Emma

THE ABOVE ARE FROM THE IMPORTANT SELECTION OF NELSON'S CORRESPONDENCE WITH LADY HAMILTON IN THE AUTOGRAPH COLLECTION OF

JOSEPH MAYER ESQR F.S.A.
LIVERPOOL.

Ashbee & Dangerfield 11th Bedford St Covent Garden London

| | |
|---|---|
| From J. A. Picton, F.S.A., Chairman of the Committee. | Report of the Library and Museum Committee of the Town Council, October, 1853. |
| From the Rev. Peter Steel Dale, Tranmere. | A collection of copper penny and halfpenny tokens of the last century, eighty-two in number. |
| From Mr. Stonehouse. | An elegant paper knife, made from a portion of the wood of Prince Rupert's cottage, having on the handle a picture of the cottage and a suitable inscription. Also a copper token, having the head of Charles Roe, and bearing date 1758. |
| | In presenting also a brass rubbing from Walton Church, Mr. Stonehouse read a copy of the will of Thomas Berri, a benefactor to Walton, Bootle, &c. The rubbing contains the date 1586. At the dexter side is a full length portrait of Mr. Berri; and the matter of the inscription consists of twelve lines of a rude descriptive acrostic. |

Mr. John Clements exhibited a very curious pair of ancient shoe buckles. Each had attached to it a long steel point, which projected beyond the toe of a horseman's boot, so as to act as a forward prick spur. This point was capable of retraction with a spring, so as to lie along the buckle and instep of the foot.

Mr. John Fisher, of Scotland Road, forwarded for exhibition an interesting series of coins, of the Greek and Roman periods, together with a token of the 16th century.

An elegant Wedgewood medallion of the young chevalier, was exhibited by Mr. Mayer. It had been modelled from a drawing, representing Prince Charles Edward, in the costume which he wore at Manchester, in 1745.

Mr. Mayer also laid upon the table a fac-simile of Lady Hamilton's last letter to Nelson, dated Canterbury, October 8th, 1805. It contained at top, three elegant representations of the seals used by Nelson, each of which is a portrait of that lady:—

> "Dearest husband of my heart, you are all in this world to your Emma. May God send you victory, and home soon to your *Emma, Horatio, and paradise meantime*, for where you are, there it will be paradise. My own Nelson, may God prosper you and preserve you, for the sake of your affectionate
>
> EMMA."

Mr. Mayer exhibited two drawings of the head of a stone cross, recently discovered by Mr. Barnett, during some excavations at Hilbre Island. The portion already discovered was found about three months ago. The material is the new red sandstone of the district, and the form is that of

the usual four-armed type, with zig-zag ornaments, combined with the fret-work usually found on Runic and Saxon crosses.

Mr. McQuie shewed to the members a copy of the "Scot's Magazine," vol. i., 1739, which in age and standing somewhat resembles the Gentleman's Magazine in this country.

Mr, Whitehead exhibited two small volumes, one of which, a modern German book, was interesting, from the fact that it contained an autograph of Baron Humboldt, written in presenting it to a friend in peculiar circumstances. The other was a treatise on the curious subject of Emblems, and was dated 1634.

Mr. Stonehouse exhibited a curious nodule of stone, with part of the matrix or concavity in which it had been found. It was taken from one of our street flags, and is common in the kind known as Scotch flags.

Mr. Mayer, who had recently returned from a visit to St. Albans, unfolded and exhibited a rubbing of the celebrated brass in St. Albans' Abbey. It is one of the very largest in England, being nine feet three inches long and six feet three inches broad. It was executed in memory of Thomas de Mare, Abbot, about 1360, and is supposed to be of Flemish workmanship. The whole space is covered with elaborate engravings; and the abbot stands under a canopy richly decorated, bearing the pastoral staff with an agnus dei. The canopy contains a series of niches, in which are representations of the deity, of St. Peter and St. Paul, and others of the apostles. The marginal inscription, in Lombardic letters, is unfinished, indicating that the brass was executed to order before his death, and never finished afterwards. "Hic jacet dominus Thomas, quondam Abbas hujus Monasterii, ——."

In illustration of Dr. Bell's paper to be read, Dr. Hume laid upon the table a large number of reprints from old chronicles; the "Monumenta Historica Britannica;" Mr. Mayer's edition of *Sprott's Chronicle*, printed by the anastatic process, &c.

In illustration of Dr. Kendrick's paper, Dr. Kendrick himself exhibited a portion of the ancient banner said to have been borne by the Loyal Warrington Volunteers, in 1798. A volume was also sent for exhibition, by Benjamin Pierpoint, Esq., of Warrington, representing in eighty-seven coloured plates, the infantry and cavalry volunteers of London and the neighbourhood, with suitable letter-press, by T. Rowlandson. A chart on the same subject, was forwarded by Mr. Robert Shute, whose father had raised and supported a company at Crediton, in Devon. It showed the strength of the entire island of Great Britain, arranged in shires, with the dresses and the names of the commanding officers respectively.

A letter was read from Mr. Boardman, of Aigburth, containing the following extract from the journal of Mr. Matthew Nicholson, under date 1793, respecting the Polish patriot Prince Adam Czartoriski, who after more than half-a-century, has recently verified the predictions of his ability and public spirit:—

"I had the honour to breakfast here [Glasgow,] on a former tour, 1791, with Prince Czartoriski, a young Polish nobleman, and the Princess his mother, with the Chevaliers D'Oraison, Huyler, &c., in their suite. I had met the Prince a little while before, on visits at Liverpool, [at Mr. Roscoe's Dr. Currie's, and Mr. Rathbone's,] and here he welcomed me with the greatest affability as an old acquaintance. M. D'Oraison accompanied me to the play-house, where we found the Prince not in the slips or balconies, but in the centre of the pit, in the company of a venerable professor of the college. He was only about twenty years of age, but was very manly, and had imbibed the most enlarged ideas of freedom. Often have I lamented for him, under the hard fate of his country. If it can retain any privileges, it must owe them to such characters: and should it regain its independence, he may yet be its Washington."

Major-General the Hon. Sir Edward Cust, vice-president, forwarded four curious documents for exhibition. The first was a bond executed by William Pelham, of Terington, in the county of Northampton, dated 23rd June, 1584. The next was an agreement respecting the fishing of Whittlesea Mere and other lakes in the neighbourhood, made between Sir Walter Myldmay, Knight, and Thomas Skynner, "servaunt and fisherman unto the same," dated 8th October, 1587. The third and fourth were servants' letters; one of which, dated May 17th, 1794, contained a most extraordinary budget of private scandal, the cook complaining of the butler; the other, of March 16th, 1802, being a most singular specimen of grandiloquent writing. A letter having been intercepted, the writer of the latter says:—

"The reason I did not write to you before was, I received not that letter which you sent by way of home, therefore you must needs know where the obstruction of our correspondence lay. However anxious their oppilative minds may be, will not require much indigitation; but they, thinking you knew not my address, it would be the only means to deprive our contumelious intercourse, which they hoped to intervert. But I should not wish them to carry their computable design into such a conglomeration, for fear it should burst, and they fall under the necessity of a surrender. I speak from simple reason, not from any voluntary blindness; but I hate such refutation, and can retaliate upon their licentious morality. Were they to write to me, if 'twas only a little logically, it might be somewhat pleasant, rather than treat me with silent contempt. But, above all, to put an embargo on those who are willing to intercourse with me, without any false impressions or prejudicial correspondence; but I do not wish to dwell upon that subject, for fear something might turn out abusive to my feelings."

without a feeling of doubt that his exploits were so devoid of *blood*-shed that they called for no such deluge of *ink*-shed. Be this as it may, let us at least never forget, and let us teach our children to remember, that if we were spared the horrors of war and conquest on our own soil, we owe this immunity, under Providence, to the loyalty and patriotism of their grandfathers, the *British Volunteers*. Even the great Napoleon himself declared that in 1798, and again in 1803, the British Volunteers alone prevented his conquest of this happy country. We ourselves, if not less valiant than our ancestors, are at least "*Dii minorum dierum*," heroes of punier times; for on our late fear of French invasion, Liverpool produced no second John Bolton to raise and maintain his regiment of Volunteer Cavalry, nor with all her increase of wealth did she pour seventeen thousand pounds into the national treasury. Remembering these things, then, let us be "a little blind" to the faults or failings of the old Volunteers. Teetotalism and Vegetarianism are now so rife amongst us, that some will turn with distaste from the bare mention of the *Garswood ale* and the *roast goose* of Penketh. But refined and polished as we deem ourselves, when compared with our ancestors of fifty years ago, of one thing I feel certain, namely, that we may derive a useful lesson from the Volunteers of '98 in the practice of three sterling virtues—virtues, too, which we are prone to consider peculiarly British—*Loyalty*, *Patriotism*, and *Good-Fellowship*.

---

## II.—A Synoptical View of the British Authorities—earliest and mediæval—on British History.

*By William Bell, Phil. Dr.*

In the general complaint of the want of learning or research, in the so-called dark ages, I am not inclined to concur. Though the Mythologies of the classic writers of those times must have been looked upon by the cloistered student as the chronicles of demons; their poems and glorifications of Venus, Jupiter, and Apollo, as the praises of the evil one; and the philosophical investigations of Cicero, Plutarch, or Seneca as foolishness and fiction; yet it is to the care and transcription of these students that we owe the preservation and perpetuity of most of the great works of those master minds of former ages. It is more especially that I, as a Briton, feel grateful,

(and all Britons with me ought to feel grateful) to the cowled scribes and writers of those times, for the preservation of the Annals of our Country and of the glorious and noble actions of our forefathers; in the truthful and comprehensive records which they have left us. There is a succession of annalists from the earliest periods, beyond what any other country can produce; full, precise, and connected. It is therefore the more to be regretted, that their collective publication in the "*Monumenta Historica Brittannica*" should have been stopped almost at its outset and at the close of the first volume, from the enormous cost of its production. If report speak truly, ten thousand pounds were expended upon it; a sum which must have necessarily appalled the most liberal friend of science and literature in the Senate, at the prospective enormity in expense which the entirety of such a work offered, when only a small portion was so costly.

A work which I can scarlely call a rival, (for rivalry can seldom be admitted in science,) the "*Monumenta Historica Germanica*" has been now some years in progress on the Continent,—under the direction of Hofrath Dr. Pertz, Head of the Royal Library at Berlin, and no material sublevation from any government,—it has already progressed to its ninth folio Volume, with every material illustration and great typographical beauty. For the succeeding one, Dr. Pertz has lately been on a visit of research to our Libraries. I cannot say to what number of volumes the work may extend; but to judge from the completeness of the progress hitherto, the twentieth will hardly include the whole series of writers originally contemplated.

To give some succinct and general view of what such a British collection should embrace, will be the object of the following pages. I can only express my regret that my leisure and other necessary occupations would not allow a more elaborate biographical or critical comment upon each writer.

There have appeared, at various periods, partial collections of our early Historians. The oldest are by that friend to our national literature, Archbishop Parker, under the title "*Rerum Britannicarum Scriptores Vetustiores et Precipui*," Lugd. Bat. 1587. fol.; the same prelate having preceded it in 1570, by Matthew of Westminster; in 1571, by the Annals of Roger of Wendover, under its then title of the continuator, Matthew of Paris; and also in 1574, by Walsingham, and Asser's Life of Alfred, in Anglo-Saxon printed with the true types. The Archbishop was succeeded by Sir Henry

Saville, in his *Rerum Anglicarum Scriptores post Bedam Præcipui*, London, 1596, Francofurti, 1601, fol. This collection embraces the three principal works of William of Malmsbury, and the chronicles of Henry of Huntingdon, of Roger of Hovedon, of Œthelweard and Abbot Ingulphus. It is a valuable work, but if edited with greater care, the verbatim repetition of Huntingdon, printed in Hovedon might have given room for more valuable matter. Our renowned Camden was fully alive to the importance of the labours of his predecessors in British History, and edited "*Anglica Normannica Hibernica Cambrica a veteribus Scripta.* Francofurti, 1603, folio. It contains Asser's Life of Alfred, not very correctly edited, William of Jumieges in Normandy, Walsingham's Chronicle with the Hypodigma Neustriæ which is unnecessary as contained in the foregoing; it also embraces the Itinerary of Giraldus Cambrensis. It is however a curious proof of the little estimation of the founder of our Archæolgy, or of these authors, that the first edition of this volume should have proceeded from the press of a printer at Frankfort on the Maine.

It was, too, only after an interval of fifty years from this period, that the SAXON CHRONICLE, after Bede,—the most important monument of our national history, and the source whence most of the preceding writers drew their relations,—could see the light.

For the early and Anglo-Saxon periods, Roger Twysden's, "*Historiæ Anglicanæ Scriptores decem,*" London, 1652, folio, is of less value. Simeon of Durham helps us often to supply the deficiencies of Florence of Worcester, and gives occasionally independent facts; but its most valuable contents are the genealogies of the British Kings by the Abbot of Rievaulx, and his Life of Edward the Confessor. The single volume published by Dr. Fell, at Oxford, "*Rerum Anglicarum Scriptorum Veterum, Tomus primus,*" Oxon, 1684, is of greater value: it usually, but erroneously, goes under the name of Dr. Gale, who published a similar work. Dr. Fell's is valuable for a more correct text of Ingulphus, as well as for the history of Peter of Blois, and the Melrose Chronicle.

Dr. Gale's work is more comprehensive, under the title of "*Historiæ Britannicæ Saxonicæ Anglo-Danicæ Scriptores quindecem; opera* Thomas Gale, D.D.," Oxon. 1691, folio. This volume containing the older historians, Gildas, Nennius, Eddius, &c., is called the first; but the second volume, with the later writers, appeared in 1687.

If we except the "ANGLIA SACRA," solely devoted to ecclesiastical writers and matters, we have no subsequent collections of any moment. Hearne's publications appeared singly, and often want a careful or a critical study. A complete collection of his works is very rare.

Had we any certainty or confidence in the Welsh Traditions, or the Bardic Songs of Aneurin, Taliessin, Llywarchen, or Merdhin, we could carry our indigenous historical proofs up to a very remote period, at least to the sixth century after Christ. Those curious to consult them may refer to the "*Myvyrian Archæology of Wales, a collection of Historical Documents, from Ancient MSS.*," 3 vol. 8vo., London, 1801–7, and Turner's Dissertation on the Antiquity of these Poems in his Anglo-Saxon History.

The first acknowledged British historian is GILDAS Cormac, or the wise, in *Liber querulus de excidio Britanniæ* called also *Historia*, though with little right to the title. He was born in 516 and lived long in the monastery at Malmesbury. His epistle was published in 547; his history in 560; he is quoted by Bede, Alcuin, and Lupus; and Geoffrey of Monmouth refers to another of his works which is lost, unless the *Historia Britonum* usually ascribed to Nennius is the same work. The 'editio princeps' of this author is by Polydore Vergil. Lond. 1526, 8vo.

The above Historia Britonum passes also under the title *Excidium Britanniæ*, generally ascribed to the year 688, which cannot therefore refer to Nennius a disciple of Elbod Archbishop of Gwynned. A valuable MS. of this work gives Mark the Anchoret as its author, and the year 948 as its date; which may have induced Mr. Gunn in his edition of 1819, 8vo., to publish it as "*Historia Britonum*," *&c.* by Mark the Hermit. Henry of Huntingdon has copied from it largely without giving either Nennius or Marcus as his authority.

GEOFFREY OF MONMOUTH (Galfridus ap Arthur) Bishop of St. Asaph, was born in 1152; but his work written in the purest latinity of his age, and with all the order and method of the classical writers, gave such a tone and impulse to later chroniclers, that he may well occupy the next place. The earliest portions of all succeeding writers are but repetitions of the fables which he professed to have collected from a Breton chronicle, given him by Walter, Archdeacon of Oxford, called Brut-y-Brenhined. It is customary now to decry his entire work, without considering that he certainly is sometimes corroborated very unexpectedly. Our only authority for the particulars of

the tyrant Allectus, who murdered Carausis, is contained in Eusebius,—Panegyric of Constantine, c. 15–17,—and it agrees mainly with Geoffrey's relation. His Roman proper names may all be true, but they are tacked to exaggerated or fictitious facts. The French *Roman de Brut* by Robert Wace seems an imitation of Geoffrey's romance, and of this an English translation by Layamon, a priest on Severn's Banks according to Turner, proves the interest which the English took in these Fables of their Trojan and Roman origin.

BEDE's great work, his *Historia Ecclesiastica*, is certainly the most perfect, and for posterity, the most important work of his century. The first twenty-two chapters of the first book are taken verbatim from Orosius, Gildas, a legend of St. Germanus, and some other sources not now ascertainable. After the introduction of Christianity into England, his authorities are the reports and accounts which he receives from Bishops, extracted from their registers, and even from the papal archives. The work commences from the time of the invasion of Julius Cæsar, and is finished but three years before the death of its author, in 734. Amongst his minor Works may be mentioned an interesting *Life of St. Cuthbert*, and his *History of the Monastery of Monk Wearmouth*. His *Rationale Temporum* contains some chronological facts of British History, which were copied by Paulus Diaconus in his History of the Longobardi, and by other later historians.

We have already mentioned the *Anglo-Saxon Chronicle*. Commencing as usual, much beyond the limits of English History; it was continued by various writers to 1154. Its importance, not only for our own, but also for European annals, has made it and its authors the subject of great investigation, into which our limits will not permit us to enter. To a German student, the reading of the original text is not difficult; but we have a good translation by Ingram, and another equally excellent, printed only for private circulation, by Miss Gurney.

ASSER, the historian of his patron Alfred, may next be mentioned. He treats only of the period from 849 to 887, but his book also contains many particulars of the civil government and manners of the period.

Under the Danish rule, our native historians seem to have been silent; whether influenced by shame or fear we cannot now determine. Patriotism, though it may have kept them mute on the degradation of their country, gave also free and uncontradicted scope to the exaggerations of the enemy.

After the Conquest, the contemporary histories, annals, and biographies, become more copious and full of details; but their number precludes any notice except of the most interesting.

First in order must be mentioned INGULPHUS, an Englishman, born about 1031, and at the age of twenty-one, private Secretary to William the Conqueror, by whom he was subsequently promoted to the famous Monastery of Croyland. Of that he wrote a very interesting Latin History, published in Saville's collection. Contemporary particulars of the same prince were written by WILLIAM OF POICTOU, his soldier priest and chaplain.

FLORENCE OF WORCESTER, with the surname Baronius, as the judicious compiler of a general history, from the creation to 1118, after Christ, may be in part considered as a translator of the Saxon Chronicle. He also introduces the universal Chronicle of Marianus Scotus,—an Irishman, who died in the famous Benedictine Monastery of Fulda, 1083,—and others. He seems to have used some superior MSS., and his translation of the Anglo-Saxon is more truthful than that of any of his contemporaries.

We may here note SIMEON OF DURHAM, Precentor of the Cathedral; because he has principally taken Florence as the basis of his chronicle, which is continued to the year 1129, with some new Northumbrian and Scotch facts. These are more frequently interspersed in his Chronicon de Gestis Regum Anglorum. Some suppose that Simeon was only the copyist, and Turgot, prior of Durham, the real author.

EADMER, a Benedictine monk of Canterbury, who refused in 1121 the See of St. Andrews, in Scotland, because his consecration by the Archbishop of Canterbury was opposed, wrote in six books the Acts from William the Conqueror to Henry I. These were edited by Selden.

WILLIAM OF MALMSBURY, monk and librarian in that famous abbey, wrote what we now more properly call a History in opposition to the annalist form of the previous chroniclers, under the title of *De Gestis Regum Anglorum Libri quinque* to 1126, which Usher terms the best of our early historians; and which, with his latest work, *Historia novella* to 1143, was published in 2 vols. 8vo., by Thomas Duffus Hardy, for the Historic Society of London, in 1840. He was in great repute, not only at home, but abroad; and many foreign authors have copied largely from him, amongst whom may be mentioned *Albrick de Troisfontaines* and *Vincentius de Beauvais*. He also wrote *De Gestis Pontificorum Libri quinque*.

AILRED, Abbot of the beautifully-situated Abbey of Rievaulx, in Yorkshire, collected the genealogies of the Anglo-Saxon Kings, and the life of Edward the Confessor, already mentioned; and an account of the Scottish war, finished by the battle of the Standard in 1138, all printed by Twysden. At his request, REGINALD OF DURHAM undertook at least one of his works.

HENRY OF HUNTINGDON is almost as great a favorite amongst historians as Malmesbury. His history embraces the period from the landing of Julius Cæsar, to 1135, and is continued by others to 1154. He compiled from all his predecessors; but has not always understood the Anglo-Saxon text of the Saxon Chronicle.

WILLIAM OF NEWBURY brings his history down to 1179. Walter, Archdeacon of Oxford, gives us some notices of Henry II. and Richard I. Richard of Devizes had followed Richard I. to the crusades, which he treats of largely; but one of the fullest registers of this King's deeds was published by Geoffrey de Vinesauf, and has been republished by Dr. Gale.

GERVASE OF CANTERBURY wrote a chronicle of events from 1122 to 1199, and was succeeded by Roger de Hovedon, contrary to the usual profession of our annalists, no monk but a lawyer; and whom Henry II. employed in surveying the Monasteries of the Kingdom. He continued Bede to 1202.

RALPH DE DICETO, Monk of Thetford and Dean of St. Paul's, London, in 1183, wrote an abstract of British History, principally ecclesiastical matters, which Twysden included in his collection. Walter of Coventry, though a compiler, has some important independent facts to about 1217, but his work has not yet been published. Ralph, Abbot of Coggeshall, in Essex, has in this latter respect shared the same fate in England, though Martene and Durand, in their large French collection, included his Travels to the Holy Land and his two other works. We are, however, happy to say that the Rev. E. L. Cutts of Coggeshall, well known for his "*Monumental Crosses*" is now passing an edition through the press, of all the works of his predecessor.

ROGER OF WENDOVER was the next great writer, and his work forms a complete History of England, from the coming of the Saxons, 445 to 1235. He was a monk of St. Albans and the Historiographer of its Order; and as he was continued by Matthew of Paris, this latter writer has generally gained the credit of the entire work, under the title "*Flores Historiarum.*" Though Matthew of Paris, a monk of the same Abbey, was a universal

scholar, and a man of distinguished probity, yet he can only pass for a historian from 1235, where his predecessor finishes, to the last year of Henry III. According to Pitts he was "an elegant poet, an eloquent orator, an acute logician, a subtle philosopher, a sound divine, a celebrated historian, and—which crowned the whole—a man justly famed for the purity, integrity, innocence, and simplicity of his manners." Dr. Henry adds to this encomium on his character no less distinguishing characteristics of his skill in the fine arts as, "an exquisite sculptor in gold, silver, and other metals, and the best painter of the age in which he flourished. He was not only intimate with his own sovereign, but was courted and trusted by foreign princes, and went in 1248 to Norway by the King's desire, to restore monastic discipline in that kingdom." His work and those of Roger have been frequently reprinted. An English translation, so much wanted, is included in the Antiquarian series published by Bohn. A third monk of St. Albans, whose inmates sustain fully the character of learning and industry we have vindicated, at the outset, to their order, was William Rishanger, who succeeded Matthew in carrying on the History to near his death in 1322. His *Chronicles of the Barons' Wars* has been published by the Camden Society.

With ROBERT OF GLOUCESTER we begin the first of our rhyming chroniclers in accordance with the taste of the age, as witnessed in the numerous Metrical Romances of the period; and in accordance with which the history of Peter de Langtoft, an Augustine canon of the Priory of Bridlington, in the East Riding of Yorkshire, was turned into verse by *Robert de Brunne.* It is curious that the name and actions of the Hero of the Anglo-Saxon poem of Beowulf, so long hidden from our British Literature, should have been known to this Author and the place of his death ascertained as Ellendoune 823.

> "Ellendoune Ellendoune the land is full rede
> Of the blood of *Bernewulf*, there he toke his dede."

But if St. Alban's was famous as a nurse of science it is not to be expected that the Metropolitan Seat would not enter with it into the lists for the prize of fame and literary distinction. At Canterbury, the convent of St. Augustine was anxious to obtain pre-eminence in erudition, as its founder had gained superiority of holiness; and amongst its cowled scribes, Thomas Sprott was not the least distinguished. He wrote the lives of the Abbots of his convent which would necessarily embrace nearly the eccle-

siastical affairs of the kingdom, since the introduction of christianity, still unpublished; and a connected record of Sacred and Profane History, from the Creation to near his death in 1274. In 1719 Hearne published what he supposed to be fragments of this Chronicle, from an imperfect MS., in the possession of Sir Edward Dering, of Sheringham Dering, in Kent, but which certainly are those of some other author. For, by a chance worthy of the munificence and patronage of science evinced by your townsman and associate Mr. Joseph Mayer, an entire copy of Sprott's Chronicle, beautifully written and spiritedly illustrated by vignettes and numerous portraits came into his possession. I may take the merit of suggesting to its liberal proprietor, the value of its publication in a form that might constitute a pattern to the government and the public, for the editing of our national or private muniments. My proposition met with a ready approval; and it is to the public spirit of that gentleman that an anastatic fac simile edition of the work in its entireity, and with (if the sacred history be added) nearly fifty running feet of text, of an average breadth of twelve inches, was completed. It is not for myself to estimate the worth of the fac-simile or translation; but I can say that my view of offering an example for future editions of our historical national records, has met the approbation of some of our best historiographers and custodians of public documents. The subsequent acquisition of a large collection of Egyptian Antiquities, to add to the already extensive museum which Mr. Mayer had collected in Colquitt-street, and the more recent purchase, at a price from which the Trustees of the British Museum shrunk back, of the Rev. Bryan Faussett's spoils from upwards of five hundred Kentish and Saxon tumuli, to be illustrated and described by the archaeological pen of Mr. Roach Smith, are but reiterations of the same munificence and zeal.

The early part of the fourteenth century produced numerous chroniclers and historians, of whom we can only enumerate a few. Nicolas Towet, prior of the Dominicans in London. John Brompton, abbot of Jervaulx, in Yorkshire, who finishes with 1198. Besides copying from all his predecessors he relates much matter of interest relative to the Anglo-Saxons; this portion, however, has lost some of its interest, as we find it all in the Norman-French Chronicle of Gaimar in Rhyme under the title "*Histoire des Engles, selon la Translacion de Maistre Geoffrey Gaimar*, from the arrival of Augustine to 1099. It shews a melancholy want of the vernacular Saxon in the Normans, a century after their arrival, that this partial Translation

of the Saxon chronicle had to be made, that they might be acquainted with the early transactions of the country which most of them were born in and inhabited. After Brompton, we come to WALTER DE HEMINGFORD, a canon regular of Gisburne, north riding. RICHARD OF CIRENCESTER, a monk of Westminster finished in 1340. RALPH HIGDEN, a Benedictine of Chester, of whose Polychronicon there are MSS. in nearly all the libraries in England. JOHN, vicar of TYNMOUTH, wrote his "*Historia Aurea*," in three vols., and a noble work on the *Acts and Miracles of English Saints* known to us only in an abstract in Capgrave's "*Nova Legenda Angliæ*. Another MATTHEW, surnamed OF WESTMINSTER, wrote also a work called like his namesake's, "*The Flowers of History*" to 1307, which has been praised as written with diligence, and a scrupulous regard to truth.

Of the more advanced writers of the fourteenth century we have STEPHEN EDEN, a canon regular in Wartre, in Yorkshire, who gives fullest particulars of the unfortunate Edward II.; and JOHN DE TROKELOWE, gives us the annals of the same reign, from 1307 to 1323. WALTER DE HEMINGFORD gives us the transactions of the first three Edwards, published by Hearne. SIR THOMAS DE LA MERE, in the service of Edward II., also wrote Memoirs of the Life and Death of his ill-starred master, published in Camden's Collections. ROBERT DE AVESBURY in the title of his works, as "*The History of the Wonderful Acts of Edward III.* has selected the most splendid portion of our ancient annals, though he finishes about 1351, nearly the date of the battle of Poictiers. An anonymous Monk of Evesham gives us many particulars of the life and reign of Richard II. We may claim the labours of SIR JOHN FROISSART, whose histories reach into the fifteenth century, though not a native Englishman, for this period; and for its latter half, the learning of JOHN OF WHETHAMPSTEDE, the learned Abbot of St. Albans, THOMAS OF WALSINGHAME in Norfolk, THOMAS OF OTTERBURNE, and JOHN HARDING, a northern annalist, brought up in the family of Sir Henry Percy, Shakspeare's renowned Hotspur. This latter author was born in 1378; as a warrior, he bore arms against the Scots, amongst whom he is said to have gone in disguise to collect chartulary evidence of the fealty due by their King to the English Suzerain. He composed annals to the reign of Edward IV. in verse, of which the best edition was given by Sir Henry Ellis.

We have in the above list, with few exceptions, given only those authors whose histories and chronicles embrace the general transactions of the king-

dom. It would have been much enlarged, had we included the names and productions of those writers who confined themselves exclusively to the transactions of their monasteries or their order; and it will not be in the scope of the present paper to pass in review those historians who after the introduction of printing or the Reformation of the Church, could multiply their works indefinitely, or carry their views and relations beyond the transactions of their own country. With Hollinshead, Sir Thomas More, Speed, Stow, and a host of others, down to Lingard, Macauley, and Alison, you are all acquainted; and but few, and those of little consequence, remain to fill the gap from Harding to where this later series commences. A mere recital of their names will suffice.

Nicholas Montacute, some time Master of Eton College, Roger Allen of the White Friars, London, a royal genealogist; and John Rous, commonly called the Antiquary of Warwick, who made large foreign collections and wrote a regal history of England, published by Hearne. John Blackburn, a Monk of the Charter House, wrote the Life and Actions of the canonised Henry VI. and some annals of the same reign were written by Thomas of Walsingham, and by a Monk of Windsor.

Having thus brought this hasty sketch, undertaken at very short notice, to a conclusion, I have only to repeat my regret that want of leisure and imperious occupations did not permit a more enlarged view to be taken, and a more careful criticism of the different writers to be made. A Catalogue Raisonée of our Historians is a great desideratum in our literature; and it would give me great pleasure if the present meagre outline should inspire some of the learned and literary members of the Historic Society of Lancashire and Cheshire, with the determination to undertake it.

# THIRD MEETING.

*Collegiate Institution*, 12th January, 1854.

JOHN POOLE, ESQ., in the Chair.

## PROCEEDINGS.

The Minutes of the last Meeting were read and confirmed.

The Certificates of two Candidates for Membership were read for the first time.

The following gentlemen were duly elected Members of the Society:—

John Clements, Colquitt Street, Liverpool.
William Harrison, Galligreaves House, Blackburn.

The following DONATIONS to the Society were laid upon the table:—

| | |
|---|---|
| From the *Society*. | Memoires de la Société des Antiquaires de Picardie, deuxieme serie, tom. 2, Amiens, 1853; Bulletin de la Société, anne 1853, Nos. 1, 2, 3, Amiens, 1853; Programme du Concours pour la Construction du Museé Napoleon, Amiens, 1853. |
| From the Rev. H. Tudsbury Turner, through the Rev. Dr. Thom. | The Book of Common Prayer, and Administration of the Sacraments and other rites and ceremonies of the church, according to the use of the Primitive Episcopal Church, revived in Liverpool in the Year of our Redemption 1831. |
| From the Rev. A. Hume, D.C.L., &c. | A large representation of the French Raft at Boulogne, prepared for the French "Army of England," and intended for the invasion of England, 1798. |
| From Thomas Moore, Esq. | Report of the Town's Meeting on the subject of Decimal Coinage, 28th December, 1853. |

| | |
|---|---|
| From the Writer. | Letter on the subject of the Decimal Coinage, by Samuel Richardson, Esq., December 26th, 1853. |
| From Jas. Boardman, Esq. | The original "Proposals for a Charity School among y^e^ Protestant Dissenters. Liverpool, February 4th, 1739-40." |

The following articles were EXHIBITED :—

Mr. Mayer exhibited three views of the Ancient Font in Walton Church; twenty drawings of Shaw's Brow and the vicinity; illustrative of a work on Pottery in preparation for publication; and four woodcut views of Shotwick Church, Cheshire.

The following books were handed round :—A MS. volume of Precepts, Forms, &c., customary in Courts of Law; and extracts of decisions in curious Trials; exhibited by Joseph Guyton, Esq. Wilkinson's Classical Atlas; by Mr. Andrew Green.

Mr. Clements exhibited two ancient panels of oak with peculiar carving. At the request of the meeting, he promised to give a detailed description of them at some future meeting of the Society.

In illustration of the first paper to be read, the following articles were exhibited :—

By the Misses Cort;—A miniature of their father, the late Rev. Robert Cort, Incumbent of Kirkby; drawing of Kirkby Chapel, previous to 1812, by the Rev. Robert Cort; the Ancient Parsonage, used till January, 1850. By the Rev. Dr. Hume;—Separate Diocesan Maps of Lichfield and Chester, previous to 1848; St. Chad's cross emblazoned. By the Rev. Thomas Moore;—A coloured Map of England and Wales, showing both Dioceses and Counties.

A Communication was read from Mr. James Boardman, mentioning some particulars respecting the last hours of Wedgewood. It was an extract of a private letter to Mr. Bentley, from Mr. Byerley, Wedgewood's nephew, dated 8th January, 1795, announcing the details of his illness, and his death on Saturday the 4th.

# PAPERS.

## I.—Some Notes, Historical and Ecclesiastical, on the Chapelry of Kirkby, Walton-on-the-Hill, Lancashire.

*By the Rev. Thomas Moore, M.A.*

### I.—Introduction.

Though there are nineteen different places of the name of Kirkby mentioned in Dugdale's Monasticon, yet the subject of the present remarks has not the honour to be of the number. The Kirkby of which we speak is the north-east portion of the extensive parish of Walton-on-the-Hill, and the Chapelry consists of the two townships of Kirkby and Simonswood. It is bounded by the parishes of Huyton, Prescot, Halsall, and Sefton, and is situated about half-way between Prescot, which is its post town, and Ormskirk, being about six miles from each. It is eight miles from Liverpool, in a north-easterly direction. Simonswood is on the remote side of Kirkby from Liverpool, and borders on Bickerstaffe.

The district is of a flat character, with gentle undulations, but is relieved by the low range of hills immediately adjoining, which extend from Prescot, in the direction of Ormskirk. Till within a very recent period it was a very retired country district, though in the neighbourhood of so many towns, and even within the last hundred years, must have been a dreary enough sort of place, as a considerable portion of it consisted of bog or moorland. The names Kirkby-moss, Simonswood-moss, and the neighbouring Gill-moss, Windle-moss, and Barrow-nook-moss, sufficiently indicate its former condition. Cultivation has done much to improve this state of things, and at the present time there are few purely agricultural districts which present more pleasing features; and the numerous plantations and orchards attached to the farm-houses, diversify a prospect which would otherwise possess too much sameness.

A small stream, a tributary of the Alt, and called variously Simonswood river, and Kirkby river, runs through both townships. By the darkness of its waters, it betrays its mossy origin. Trout, dace, and jack, are found in it.

Kirkby has of late become easy of access by the Lancashire and Yorkshire Railway; and the Kirkby station is 5 miles from Liverpool. The railway occupies twenty-one acres of the township. The Liverpool and Leeds Canal also passes Kirkby, but includes only one acre of it.

The number of acres in Kirkby as given in the Census Returns is 3,920, and of Simonswood 2,862.

## II.—Population.

The population of the township at various times has been as follows :—

| | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Kirkby..... | In 1801, | males | 422, | females | 411, | total 833. |
| | In 1811, | „ | 474, | „ | 438, | „ 912. |
| | In 1821, | „ | 518, | „ | 517, | „ 1035. |
| | In 1831, | „ | 607, | „ | 583, | „ 1190. |
| | In 1841, | „ | 741, | „ | 735, | „ 1476. |
| | In 1851, | „ | 773, | „ | 687, | „ 1460. |

| | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Houses | in 1811— | Inhabited | 138, | uninhabited | 1, | building 0. |
| | in 1841 | „ | 293, | „ | 3, | „ 0. |
| | in 1851 | „ | 235, | „ | 4, | „ 1. |

| | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Simonswood... | In 1801, | males | 140, | females | 134, | total 274. |
| | In 1811, | „ | 194, | „ | 170, | „ 364. |
| | In 1821, | „ | 220, | „ | 170, | „ 390. |
| | In 1831, | „ | 230, | „ | 181, | „ 411. |
| | In 1841, | „ | 267, | „ | 226, | „ 493. |
| | In 1851, | „ | 257, | „ | 213, | „ 470. |

Houses—In 1811 there were 54; in 1841, 71; and in 1851 there were 73.

It will be seen from these returns that the population of both townships had a steady increase up to 1841, but since that period a decrease. This arises, not from the fact that the population increases less rapidly at the present time, but from the fact that so many leave the neighbourhood, or send their children to settle in Liverpool; and the great diminution in the number of inhabited houses in Kirkby, being 58 in ten years, confirms the statement.

## III.—Origin of the Names.

Kirkby is a word of Danish origin, from "Kirkja," Church, and "by," a fixed residence, equivalent to the Anglo-Saxon "bidan," to abide, whence our "abode." The name of this township, therefore, is one of the many which prove the settlement of the Danes in Lancashire. The names

Ormskirk, Kirkdale, Formby, Crosby, and the name of the hundred itself, West Derby, are further proofs of the same statement.*

The origin of the name Simonswood is thus given by tradition:—"King John had a famous runner, who had gained the prize from all comers. He was in consequence very vain of his success, and bore himself with proportionate insolence. His fame was so well established, and report spoke of him so universally, that his name and his challenge to all England reached even the obscurity of Kirkby. A certain Simon dwelt there, and he felt a great desire to match himself with the King's runner. He at length mustered courage to go to Court, a day was fixed for the trial, and to the astonishment of all Simon proved the victor. The King was so pleased, that he offered him great advantages if he would enter his service. Simon, however, preferred his former retirement, and requested to be appointed the keeper of the forest. The boon was granted, and ever after it was known as Simon's-wood.

## IV.—The Manor.

Kirkby is noticed in Doomsday Book. We find that in "Derbei Hundret," Uctred held six manors, viz.: Rabil (Roby), Chenueslei (Knowsley), *Cherchebi (Kirkby)*, Crosebi (Crosby), Magele (Maghull), and Achetun (Aughton). There were two hides, a wood two miles,† and two æries of hawks.

After Uctred, who besides what has just been mentioned held also Kirkdale, Woolton, Speke, Skelmersdale, Litherland, Lytham, Lydiate, Altcar, &c., the next proprietors of Kirkby were those mentioned in the "Testa de Nevill," or "Liber Feudorum," viz.: "Robertus de Rokeport Rogerus Gernet et Thom' de Bethum tenent quintam partem militis in Kyrkeby de decimo feodo."

Since the time of William Rufus these two townships have been held by the Molyneux family. The founder of the family, as is well known, was William de Molines, a follower of William the Conqueror, whose name

---

* See the papers of Messrs. Just and Thornber in vol. iv. of the Historic Society's Proceedings.

† This perhaps means or includes Simonswood. A hide was generally 120 acres, but according to Kelham, six carucates or 6000 acres make a hide between the Mersey and the Ribble.

stands the eighteenth in order on the roll of Battel Abbey.* The famous Roger de Poictou, having obtained the honour of Lancaster, gave to William de Molines the manors of Sefton, Thornton, and Kerdan (or Kirerdan), who took up his residence at Sefton, where the remains of the old family seat are yet visible, on the south side of the Church. Kirkby and Simonswood had been originally assigned to other Knights, but they came into the Molyneux family in the time of Adam de Molyneux, who married Annotta, daughter and heiress of the Gernetts of Kirkby; who had previously obtained Simonswood by a marriage with the heiress of Fitzroger of that place.

The name Simonswood occurs frequently in the "Forest Perambulations" which took place in early times, and is generally mentioned in connexion with Toxteth and Croxteth Parks.

In 1461 the tithes of these three townships were assigned to the Church of Lancaster. It would appear from the "Rot. Parl. vol. vi. p. 363," as quoted by Baines, that in the turbulent times of the wars of York and Lancaster, the Molyneuxes were deprived of their privileges for a time. This was the only trifling exception; and there are no other proprietors at the present day, if we except a very small portion held by Lord Skelmersdale and one or two others.

The following information we obtain from "Gregson's Fragments," in which is contained at full length an account of the various taxations of the County Palatine of Lancaster, derived from an original MS. written for the use of John Yates, Esq., Treasurer of the said county, May 16th, 1716.

"One of these rates was the Soldiers' Lay or County Lay, the most usual either for mustering, arming, or furnishing of soldiers for the King's Majesty's wars, or of the trained bands," &c.

"At a general meeting of the Justices of Peace of the same county at Lancaster, at the Sheriff's table there, upon Wednesday night in the Assizes week, being the 11th day of August, anno regni Jacobi Angliæ etc., 22do, et Scotiæ 54to, anno Dom. 1624. The same Lay was holden to be the most *fitting tax* for the *whole county*."

"In James the First's time, the parish of Walton paid 9/ to this rate. The parish was divided into three parts, which paid alike. "Walton-cum-

---

* This is given on the authority of Sir George Dethick, Garter King of Arms, from Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, Archdall's edition, Dublin, 1789. On reference to the Roll, no such name is found, but it is found in an ancient Norman document, copied by John Foxe.

Fazakerly, Kirkby and Formby make the first quarter,* and pay 3/, as followeth, viz., Walton-cum-Fazakerly 1/, Kirkby 1/, Formby 1/. Darby, (sc. West Derby) maketh the 2nd quarter, and payeth 3/. Liverpool, Kirkdale, Bootle, Linacre, and Everton do make the third quarter, and pay 3/ as followeth, Liverpool ⅔ parts or 2/—Kirkdale 9 parts of the other third part, which is 4½d.; Bootle and Linacre other 9 parts thereof, 4½d.; Everton 6 parts thereof, 3d., in all 3/."

This extract is interesting, as shewing the proportions which Kirkby and the neighbouring township paid to the County Lay more than two centuries ago; and as showing the relative importance of the townships of the parish. To us of the present generation it seems rather surprising to find Everton, Kirkdale and Bootle rated at a smaller sum than Kirkby.

The Fifteenths—which have been superseded by the Land Tax—were paid as far back as Magna Charta, being granted in return for the concessions which the King made at that time. To this tax Kirkby paid £1 16s. 4d., and for the sake of comparison may be mentioned Everton's, which was 14/, Kirkdale's 17/, and Bootle's 16/8.

With regard to the various musters of troops which took place three centuries ago, from a curious MS. part in Latin, "De Antiquitate Comit. Lancastriæ," also quoted by Gregson, we extract the following:—

"Mary, 1553—In Darby Hundred to raise 430 men: these were the commanders of them:—Edward Earl of Derby, Sir Richard Molyneaux, &c. The parish of Walton supplied 36 men out of this number: Kirkby's proportion was 5 men, Liverpool's 4, Kirkdale's 2, &c."

Among the fees paid to the various officers of the Duchy about 1588, "the maister of Symondswood forest and keeper of Toxteth Park hath for his fee £2 per annum."

Early records seem to imply that Kirkby and Walton were well wooded, and that their boundaries were in consequence not easily ascertained or well observed. "In 33 Edward I., William de Waleton impleaded Robert Byroun and forty-six defendants for cutting down oak and other trees growing in Waleton, under the pretext that the townships of Waleton and Kyrkeby were united by a wood in which they had the privilege of husbote."†

Kirkby has also been ecclesiastically connected with the family of Molyneux, for the Rectory of Walton, in which it is situated, was in their gift from

* They were divisions or thirds. This expression reminds one of Dr. Barrett's curious translation, *Omnis Gallia, &c.*, "All Gaul is quartered into three halves."

† Placit. Trinit. 33 Edward I., from Baines.

1470 till 1747. At the latter date Walton passed into other hands, the head of the house of Molyneux at that time being in orders in the Church of Rome; and the patronage of Kirkby went with it. The present Lord Sefton has lately purchased the advowson of Kirkby, which thus becomes separated from Walton Parish, and the first opportunity of exercising the privilege of presentation occurred in 1850. The small endowment which existed previously has also been greatly increased by Lord Sefton, as will be seen under the head Endowment.

## V.—Ecclesiastical History.

The Chapel is dedicated to St. Chadd, which name was also given to "one piece of land called Chad-croft adjoining to y$^{e}$ north side of y$^{e}$ Chappell yard," and "belonging to the Parish of Walton." The name of St. Chadd, thus intimately connected with Kirkby, points to a period considerably before the Norman conquest, as St. Chadd flourished about the middle of the 7th century. St. Chadd or Ceadda from being Abbot of Lestingay monastery near Whitby in Yorkshire, was promoted to be Bishop of York and remained so for three years, from A.D. 663 to 666.

In the latter year on the remonstrance of Theodore, Archbishop of Canterbury, he retired from his Bishopric and became a monk in the monastery over which he had formerly presided with the greatest piety. The subject of the remonstrance was, that at his consecration, two Bishops who kept Easter after the British manner had assisted Uini, of Winchester, though he observed it after the Roman method. His merits, however, were so conspicuous that he was shortly after consecrated in the Roman manner by Theodore, as Bishop of the Kingdom of Mercia, where he exercised his office from 667 to 670.

St. Chadd, who had been the second Bishop or Archbishop of York, was the fifth Bishop of the Mercians. Christianity was introduced into this kingdom by Oswy, king of Northumbria, when he had slain Penda, the pagan king of the Mercians. Oswy founded a Church at Lichfield in 657. This see was made archi-episcopal by Pope Adrian, at the intercession of King Offa, and comprised the dioceses of Lichfield, Hereford, Worcester, Sidnacester and Legeceastre (sc. Lincoln and Peterborough), and the country of the East Angles, including the two dioceses of Elmham and Dunwich, which form the present diocese of Norwich. To Canterbury there remained only four dioceses, viz. London, Winton, Roffen, and

Selesiensis (Chichester). Lichfield, however, remained archi-episcopal, only during the Archbishop Adulph's life time, and was subsequently subdivided into five Bishopricks. The see of Lichfield was removed after the conquest by Peter, to Chester, and by the next Bishop to Coventry, as he had set his heart upon the splendid monastery which Leofric and Godiva had built there. Hence the double name for the see, Lichfield and Coventry. The arms of the diocese are St. Chadd's cross. Lancashire was a part of Lichfield diocese till the time of the Reformation; the full extent of which may be seen from the fact that it then included portions of the present dioceses of Carlisle and Ripon.

The character of St. Chadd, when appointed to York, as given by Bede, is deserving of notice. "He travelled about, not on horseback, but after the manner of the Apostles, on foot, preaching the gospel in towns, in the open country, in cottages, villages, and castles." Theodore insisted on his riding about when he became Bishop of the Mercians. Such was the man to whom the chapel of Kirkby was dedicated.

## VI —Patronage and Value.

The patronage was previous to the time of the present incumbent, in the hands of the Rector of Walton. The value of the living was miserably small up to about the year 1733. Before that time it seems to have consisted merely of the following items.

1. Chad-croft, which, however, has lapsed, and has not for years belonged to the chapel.
2. "One little house and orchard situate at y^e^ Bottom of Kirkbie Rowe and y^e^ Chapell yard."
3. "One p.cell of land called Priest's-croft situate in Kirkbie, (at the mill dam one customary acre.—Terrier A.D. 1789); and time out of mind held by y^e^ minister of y^e^ chapel from y^e^ Lord of y^e^ Mannour under y^e^ yearly rent of eightpence. This is valued at £5 per annum."
4. "Belonging also to y^e^ said Chappell, y^e^ yearly rent of eight shillings due on y^e^ feast of St. Martin y^e^ Bishop, in winter, from y^e^ ancient Inhabitants of y^e^ forest of Symondswood.—(Old inhabited houses; Terrier of 1789)."

These particulars are derived from the oldest Terrier in the chapel records, which bears date 4th of July A.D. 1686, and which was presented at the Triennial Visitation held at Wigan in the same year.

5. In addition to the above, the Terrier of A.D. 1733, adds—"The Hemp yard adjoining to the south side of the chappell ffield."

6. "Likewise 3s. yearly, part of the interest of £10 left by one Pickup, (Laurence, of Liverpool,) and which is now paid by the overseer, the stock being in his hands or rather in the Town's hands."—From the Terrier of A,D. 1789.

This Terrier says "with respect to Chad-croft, Hemp-yard and Priest's-croft the Lord of the Manor's steward objects to the legality of the claim.

7. From the Rector of Walton £22 10/.—(Terrier of 1789.)

The above may be regarded as the Curate's stipend up to A.D. 1733, as about that time the Old Parsonage house was built, in the Rev. Mr. Mount's incumbency.

8. The Parsonage.

9. "Belonging to the Curate, purchased about 21 years ago (A.D. 1768), with Queen Anne's Bounty by Lot and Benefaction, a house and out-housing both thatched, the walls part brick and part daub, with the several pieces and closes of Land lying in Bretherton, near Tarlton Bridge, about 16 statute miles distant and let by the present Curate (Mr. Gill) at the clear yearly rent of £23 2s."

10. "The interest on £200, appropriated by the Governors of the Bounty of Queen Anne, for the augmentation of the perpetual Curacy of Kirkby."

11. "The interest on £905 4s. 8d. remaining in the Parliamentary Fund Account, to the credit of, and appropriated for the augmentation of," Kirkby.

The above was the income up to A.D. 1850, and amounted to little more than £90 per annum.

12. Lord Sefton's liberal endowment of £160 per annum, charged on his estate. The present income is represented at £259, which, with the Parsonage, makes the value of the living about £300 per annum.

## VII.—Incumbents.

As the Registers do not go farther back than A.D. 1678, I have been able to trace the curates of this Chapelry only up to A.D. 1686.

In A.D. 1686, William Atherton. His name is signed to the first Terrier, as Curate.

In A.D. 1689, Ralph Reeve, Curate.

In A.D. 1722, William Mount.

In A.D. 1756, or thereabouts, Thomas Wilkinson.

From A.D. 1786 to 1793, John Rigby Gill, A.B., Brasenose, Oxford.

From A.D. 1793 to A.D. 1850, Robert Cort.

From 1850, Robert Henry Gray, M.A., Student of Christ Church, Oxford.

Of Mr. Atherton, nothing is known but his name. He may have been the first Curate after the Restoration. The Rector of Walton in his time was Thomas Pawlett, presented by the Dowager Countess of Southampton, who was patron for that turn.

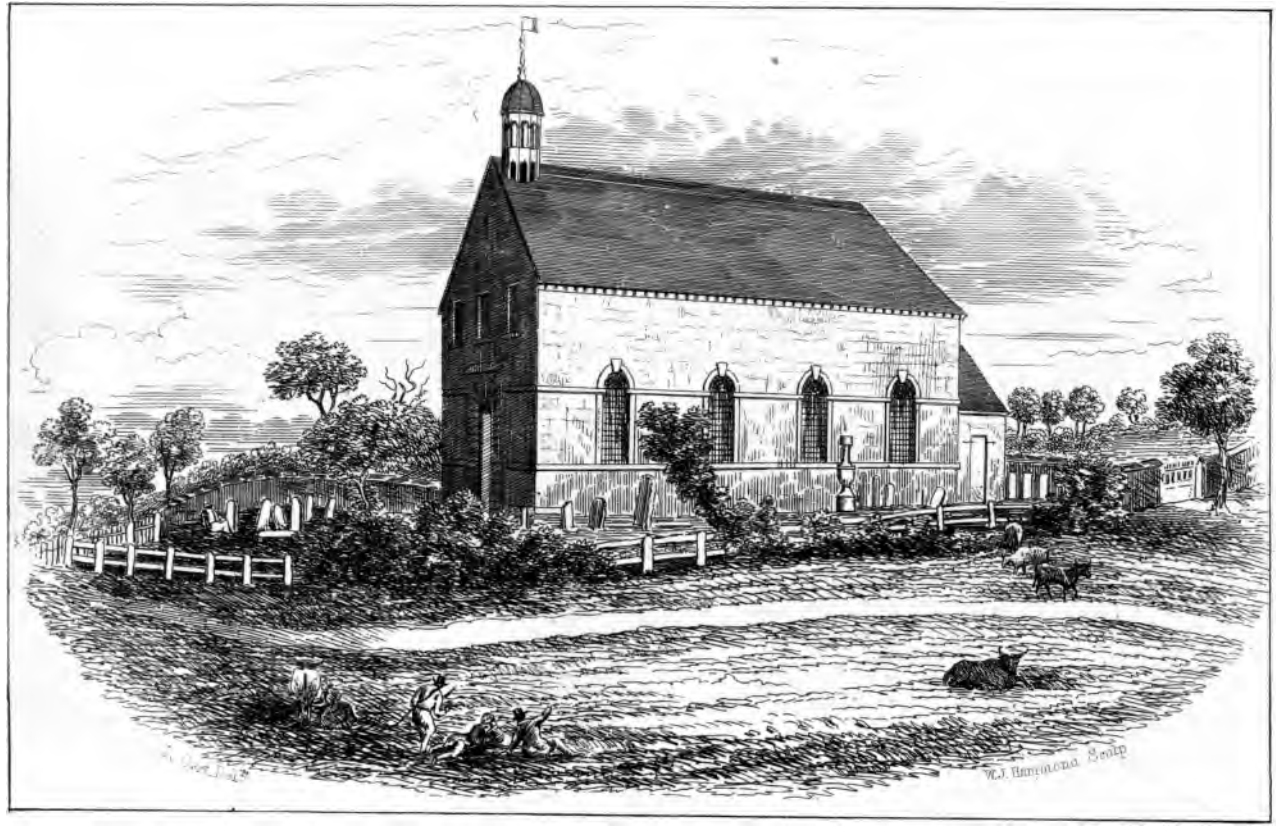
Ralph Reeve succeeded Mr. Atherton. In the register of baptisms in A.D. 1689, we find "Ann the Daug. of Ralph Reeue, Curate, born Mar. 27th; bapt. April 4th." Also in 1690, "James y^e^ son of Ralph Reeve, Dec. 30th." These entries fix the time of his Incumbency, but the registers do not enable us to tell when he died or ceased to be Curate, as it was not the practice for the clergymen to sign them in those days.

Mr. Mount's name, which is the first signed in the registers, is found at the bottom of the page which contains the baptisms of A.D. 1722-3. In his time and after, till the Act passed in Geo. III.'s time on the subject, the Curate signed his name at the foot of each page, the previous practice appearing to be for the Clerk or Sexton to sign his name at the end of each year. Mr. Mount built the old Parsonage House, and presented the Communion Plate, and left the interest of £20 to the poor. He resigned the Curacy of Kirkby several years before his death as the inscription on his tomb shows:—"The Rev. Mr. Wm. Mount, late Curate of Kirkby, died 22nd of April, 1765, aged 80 years." On the same stone is also "Ann, wife of William Mount, Curate of Kirkby, departed this life December 23, 1747." He was buried in St. Nicholas' Church yard, Liverpool, and his tomb is the tenth from the most westerly window on the south side.

Mr. Wilkinson succeeded Mr. Mount and was minister for about thirty years. He had a strong mechanical turn of mind, and invented the gold balance which was once the only one in use, and which was extensively manufactured at Ormskirk and Prescot. It is still made at the former place. He also invented several other machines which exhibited great ingenuity. In his later years he suffered much from asthma. He died in his 65th year, on a Sunday afternoon during service, while a neighbouring clergyman was officiating for him. He expired in the porch of the parsonage and the old servant went to the chapel and proclaimed aloud, "Parson's dead," on which the congregation was immediately dismissed. He was buried in Kirkby. Besides building the present chapel, he procured the Queen Anne's Bounty.

Mr. Gill, who was for six years Curate, was the eldest son of Thomas Gill, Surgeon, of Prescot, who was the son of Robert Gill of Hale, proprietor of the Dungeon Salt Works, where his family had been settled for several generations. A Robert Gill of Hale was summoned on a jury as a freeholder, to try a cause between the crown and the lord of the manor of Hale, in the reign of Henry VI. Mr. Gill took his degree of A.B. and was ordained in the year 1777. He accepted the Curacies of Preston and Chaldron, Dorset. He removed to Kirkby in 1786, where he died 11th Sept. 1793, in the fortieth year of his age; and he was buried at Prescot. He left a widow and six children, of whom Robert Gill, Esq., of Woolton, one of our members, is the only surviving one.

Mr. Cort was born at Arkholme, near Lancaster, but from his eighth year he resided at Kirkby with Mr. Wilkinson, his maternal uncle. By him he was prepared for the ministry and sent to St. Bees. In due time he was ordained at Chester, and shortly afterwards held the perpetual cure of Formby. On the death of Mr Gill who had succeeded his uncle at Kirkby, Mr. Cort resigned the more valuable cure of Formby for that of Kirkby, as his heart was fixed there, and there he lived during the remainder of his days, exercising the duties of his office for upwards of fifty-six years. He entered formally on the duties of Kirkby on the 12th of December, 1793. Mr. Cort was a man of talent, and celebrated as an instructor of youth. He was a strict disciplinarian, and most accurate in the discharge of every duty. He catechised the children publicly in church each year, on the last three Sundays in Lent, thus acting in accordance with the rubric and Herbert's precept, "the country parson values catechising highly." He had also a taste for painting which descended to his son the late John Cort, an Attorney in Liverpool, who accumulated one of the finest private collections of paintings, prints, &c., to be found in the County. These still remain in the old Parsonage house, where Mr. Cort's two daughters, the sole survivors of the family, still reside. Mr. Cort's second son entered the ministry. Mr. Cort himself died in the 88th year of his age, having discharged the duties of his office till within a few days of his death. He officiated at the burial of the dead on the 6th of January, 1850, and caught a cold which proved fatal in about a fortnight's time. He was interred on the 23rd. A neat tablet has been erected in the chapel to his memory by his daughters. For a few years before his death he ceased to discharge the Sunday duty. The writer of this paper entered the ministry under Mr. Cort's auspices,



KIRKBY CHAPEL — Previous to 1812

and had thus an opportunity of knowing and appreciating his merits and worth. He ever regarded him as a fine specimen of a clergyman of a past age, but who still held his place with the present. He attended our present Diocesan's first visitation in 1849, held in Liverpool. Mr. Cort was most munificent in his charities. To Arkholme, his native place, his daughters in fulfilment of their father's known wishes, have given £15 per annum, secured on their property in that place, for the education of ten poor children. To eight poor persons in Kirkby and six in Simonswood, £10 per annum have been assigned in the proportion of three-fifths to the former and two-fifths to the latter. In addition to the above, they gave £1,000 to the Liverpool Charities.

To some future writer we must leave the task of recording the good acts of the present Incumbent. The writer of these remarks begs to thank him for his courtesy and kindness in giving him access to the registers, from which he derived much valuable information.

## VIII.—The Chapel.

The present chapel is built on the site of a more ancient one, which was taken down A.D. 1766. I have been informed that the ancient one had a "Rood-loft." There can be little doubt that there was a place of worship even in Saxon times, as the dedication to St. Chadd and the age of the Font would perhaps prove. The present edifice which is of the plainest possible character, was built A D. 1766, by the Rev. Thomas Wilkinson. He obtained a Brief for the purpose, dated March 5th in that year, which raised upwards of £1,043.*

The half of the North side is occupied by a "lean-to," which formerly served for a School-room, before A.D. 1806, and also as a Vestry. The old school-room now serves as the entrance to the North Gallery and Vestry, and is called the "Bier House," as the bier for funerals is kept there. The Chapel was enlarged A.D. 1812 by the Rev. Mr. Cort and T. Robinson, Esq., agent to the Earl of Sefton, at their joint expense. This was effected by prolonging the side walls and building a new gable end. The North Gallery was added at the same time, and as the pulpit was in the middle of the south side, the gallery was made rather large. It was probably conjectured that it would then suffice for all the wants of the town-

* Baines' Lancashire.

ships. The present Incumbent, however, has found it necessary to add a South Gallery, the entrance to which is by stone steps outside. Additional accommodation is thus provided for above 100 persons; and there is now seat room altogether for about 600. The access to the little gallery in the West end is from the inside of the Church. Mr. Gray has also replaced by subscription an old worn-out organ by a new one, by personal donation has added a clock, and Lord Sefton presented the new bell.

It may be expected that ere long the present chapel will be exchanged for such a structure as the ecclesiological taste of the present age would suggest, as the munificence of the Earl of Sefton, in Church matters is so well known.

There is a grave yard which contains about half an acre. An addition was made to it during Bishop Sumner's time. The tombstones and inscriptions are of the usual rustic character.

## IX.—The Font.

The only remnant of antiquity is the Font, which is generally supposed to be as old as the time of William Rufus. It is not proposed to enter into the discussion of this question, as it forms the subject of a distinct paper in the present volume. The author of that paper is of opinion that it is Saxon; and if this be true it will confirm a remark made above, that a chapel must have existed at Kirkby from a very early period. The font, being of red sandstone, is rather defaced by time, so that it requires very great care to make out the various figures which are carved upon it. The hand of time however has not been so rude as that of man. The font lay neglected in the Church yard under the spout, by the old school-room door, and the pupils used to sharpen their knives and pencils on it, and the only wonder is that it is in such good preservation. Mr. Cort at last had it removed into the "Bier House." The basement, which is of the double-cable form, was for many years in the old parsonage garden, supporting a sundial. Mr. Gray has had the Font restored to its place in the Church and has supplied a new pedestal. It is of large dimensions, sufficient for the immersion of such infants as are required to be baptized in that manner.

## X.—The Parsonage.

The old Parsonage house was erected about A.D. 1733, of which

KIRKBY OLD PARSONAGE A.D. 1780

the Terrier of A.D. 1789 gives the following account. "Also, belonging to the Curate a dwelling house and stable both of brick, and slated. They were built by the contribution of the inhabitants about 56 years ago, on a small piece of waste, granted by writing from the Lord of the Manor for that purpose, under the yearly rent of 4d. Another piece was added to increase the garden thereunto belonging. The yearly rent of this was 2d. But he had no power to give it only for his life, therefore the present Lord about 14 or 15 years ago laid claim to these premises and insisted on taking a lease of three lives in trust, for the use of the curate. The yearly rent for these premises is three shillings. The house contains two parlours, a lobby, kitchen, pantry, and cellar below stairs, five rooms above, and a closet over the porch," (which, though exceedingly small, was used by Mr. Mount for a study.)

Mr. Cort built a new kitchen and other offices at a considerable outlay. He also enclosed the small piece of ground attached to it and planted those trees, under the shade of which he used to sit in his old age.

The present Parsonage is a very fine building, completed A.D. 1848. Its grounds join the Chapel yard on the east side, and are neatly laid out and adorned with rising plantations, which are growing well, though suffering somewhat from the sea spray, which is carried to that distance in stormy weather.

## XI.—The Schools.

In 1806, a School was built by Lord Sefton, which he endowed with £40 per annum for the Master. There had previously been a small sum of £8 per annum from the "Billinge Charity." On an old table is recorded "the moiety of a yearly rent from Nehemiah Cowley's freehold estate in Billinge, left to the School, poor, &c."* In expenses, 10s.; to the poor and to the Schoolmaster, £8. The School was enlarged in 1851, and one of equal size built for girls, to which subsequently an Infant School has been added. There is a residence for the Master, and his house separates the Boys' and Girls' Schools. The average number of pupils is—Boys 60, and Girls and Infants 110.

## XII.—The Charities.

The following is a copy of the Benefaction Table :—

William Fleetwood has left yearly ..... 2 0 0

* Baines' Hist. Lanc.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Thomas Asp,* once in two years ..... | 10 | 0 | 0 |
| Nehemiah Cowley, yearly ..... | 10 | 0 | 0 |
| Rev. Wm. Mount, the interest of ..... | 20 | 0 | 0 |
| Rev. R. Cort, (for 56 years minister of this chapel) for eight poor people in Kirkby and six in Simonswood yearly | 10 | 0 | 0 |

On an old table we find Lawrence Pickup of Liverpool to the Curate and Poor £10. It also states that the Cowley Charity is to the School and Poor yearly.

## XIII.—The Tithebarn, &c.

There is a large Tithebarn in Kirkby, but it is no longer used for parish purposes, as the tithes were commuted for a rent charge of £465 10s.

As the district is nearly altogether agricultural, only 24 families out of 154 being engaged in trade, and none in Simonswood, and as no proprietor has resided within the limits of the two townships for centuries, there are no remarkable houses calling for notice. Kirkby Hall may be mentioned, which is a farm house in Kirkby, and one in Simonswood, dated A.D. 1687. There is also a good house of modern structure in Kirkby, called Whitfield House. Lord Sefton has since 1850 removed to Kirkby his extensive works, in which the tiles and other requisites for his estate are prepared.

## XIV.—Registers.

We shall conclude our Notes, by some remarks on the oldest book of the Registers. It is of parchment, about the size of half-breadth foolscap.

On its first page is a copy of the Terrier, A.D. 1686. The first entry is, "Anno Domini, 1678, Burialls att Kirkby Chappell. Alice, y$^{e}$ wife of Will. Kirkby, buried October 17th. Certified by Mr. Norras." The average number of deaths in 49 years, from 1678 to 1726, is 13; of births for the same period, 16. The average of marriages for the same period is only 3. The smallness of the number is accounted for by the the fact that the majority of the inhabitants were married in those days in their parish church of Walton. There are no entries of marriages from 1686 to 1687, and from 1715 to 1720. Of the names of persons that occur in the Registers, the most common are Kirkby, Litherland, Sefton, Fazakerly,

* A grave stone with the letters T. A., 1698, marks the spot where his remains are laid, on the right hand side as you approach the chapel door. The date of his interment is July the 25th.

MR JOHN HOLT,

Lidgiatt, Holland, Halewood, Frodsham, Bibby, Brownbill, Bulling, Maudsley, Mercer, Mollyneux, Spencer, Tatlock, Tyrer, Webster, Woods. Many of these names are still to be found in the townships.

---

## II. Biographical Notice of a late Local Antiquary.

*By James Stonehouse.*

---

The etching before us represents Mr. John Holt, who, somewhat more than half a century ago, resided at Walton-on-the-Hill, near Liverpool, and followed the calling of a schoolmaster. He was a man highly respected by his neighbours, and one of those who felt a pleasure in acquiring and imparting knowledge. Mr. Holt was well known sixty years ago in this vicinity, as a man, although not nationally eminent, yet provincially and locally so, and as standing out from the common herd of his fellows. He was born at Hattersly, near Mottram, in Longendale, in 1743. There is some doubt respecting this date, as we find in the obituaries of the time that he is put down as dying at fifty-nine, while his gravestone, "that mute memento of the bye-gone time," records fifty-eight to be his age at the time of his decease.

He was originally intended for the Dissenting ministry, but he appears at a very early age to have become a member of the Church of England. He settled at Walton about 1757, and in 1761 his name appears in the church register as parish clerk, where it continues until 1781. As he is said to have dwelt between forty and fifty years in Walton, he must have received the appointment soon after his settling there. If this be the case it is somewhat remarkable; because he could not have been more than twenty years of age at the time, and it would have been contrary to law, which prescribes that none under twenty-one shall hold that office. He also held the appointment of surveyor of the highways for some years.

During the first years of his residence in Walton, he occupied one of the houses north of the church, where he followed the occupation of master of the Free Grammar school. He seems to have created, during his residence in the parish, a strong feeling of regard on the part of all his neighbours; and his kindness to his family was most commendable, in

supporting, as he did, some members of it. At one time, it appears, he was elected churchwarden, and being a loyal man in disloyal times, there is no doubt that his influence was exerted, in his own small sphere, to keep people in the right path.

On the formation of the Board of Agriculture, in 1793, Mr. Holt was appointed surveyor for the county of Lancaster, and in that capacity he drew up a Report so rapidly, and containing so much and such varied information, that he was specially noticed; and his was the first Report considered worthy of publication by the government.

In 1767 Mr. Holt married Elizabeth France, spinster, of Walton; the ceremony being performed on the 30th of April, by the Rev. Myles Atkinson, curate. Mrs. Holt was a most amiable person. Their union was not blessed by any offspring.

Soon after their marriage, Mr. Holt commenced a school for young ladies, a portion of whose education he superintended. The pupils were numerous and respectable; one of the branches of education taught was equestrian exercises, and Mr. Holt in his daily excursions, as surveyor of the highways, took with him one of the young ladies as his companion.

The school near the church was erected in 1773. Mr. Holt bought the land on which it stands, taking down a large low stone building that occupied its site. A part of the back of the present school is constructed of the stones taken from the old building. The passer by will notice that there is a vane on the top of the roof, bearing date 1794, with Mr. Holt's initials; also what at that period was a novelty in science, and a profound mystery to the unlearned—a lightning conductor. This latter may be regarded as a curiosity, for it was the first that was erected in this part of the country; in fact, one of the very few that were brought into use in any part of the kingdom.

I may here mention a rather curious circumstance, that at the time created a good deal of gossip amongst the Walton quid nuncs, in which Mr. Holt was somewhat concerned, and, as far as I can learn, it has never been fully accounted for. As the old chronicler says, "I tell the tale as 'twas told to me."

The circumstance to which I allude took place about 1790. It was the custom of Mr. Holt and some of his friends to assemble occasionally at

each other's houses, to enjoy each other's conversation. On one of these occasions, several friends, five I believe, had met together in Mr. Holt's study, when the conversation, wandering from one subject to another, at length turned upon—Raising the Devil. One of Mr. Holt's guests was Mr. Wright, then curate of Walton, who affirmed, that to raise the devil was no uncommon or difficult thing, and if they would like to see him, he would do it. An offer like this was not to be refused, and some desire being expressed to be introduced to his Satanic Majesty, Mr. Wright inquired in what shape they would wish to have him present. One suggested one shape, and another another, until one of the gentlemen present said, "let us have him as old H -- s." Now this was an old man who lived near Mr. Holt's, and who was well known to them. "No," said one of the party, "he lives too near, let us have old Harry P———n," another well known old man who lived at some distance. Mr. Wright agreed to raise Beelzebub in this man's form, and, after using some little cabalistic ceremonies, and uttering a certain formula usual on such occasions, to the terror, consternation, and dismay of those present, old Harry P———n, in his grey coat, familiar to them all, stood in the midst of them. A scene of the utmost confusion ensued. The figure made a rush at one of the party, or seemed about to do so; but Mr. Holt interfered, and in the act threw down the person next to him against a chair, when the figure disappeared. Each gentleman positively averred that he saw old Harry P———n, and that he neither saw the door open on his approach, nor at his departure. Mr. Holt's servant, at the time that this piece of diablerie took place, was in the cellar directly under Mr. Holt's study, and hearing the noise and confusion, so unusual, over head, rushed up stairs to see what was the matter. On the landing place in the passage, he met his master's guests in a state of the utmost alarm. The party, of course, was broken up, and one of the guests, partly with the fright he had sustained, and partly with the hurt received in falling against the chair, was confined to his house for weeks. It may be said that Mr. Holt, to astonish, and perhaps play a hoax upon his guests, had had some understanding with Mr. Wright in this matter, but so far was Mr. Holt not in the secret of the proceeding, whatever it might have been, that he forbad Mr. Wright his house, and would never allow him to enter it again. One of the party went on the following day to the Rector of Walton, to inform him of the circumstance, and, with a dismayed look, cautioned the rector as to what

sort of man his curate was. "And so," said the reverend gentleman, "he raised the devil, did he? Well, that is a very easy matter; I can do that; shall I raise him for you?" "Oh dear, by no means," responded the worthy parishioner, "I wish you good day."

As an author, Mr. Holt has strong claims to notice among our local "Worthies." He published several works of great utility, one of which was "The Characters of the Kings and Queens of England." The first volume appeared in 1786, the second in 1787, and the third in 1788. In this work may be found arguments in favour of Societies like our own; and if our ancestors had had such associations, many doubtful points respecting the middle ages of our history would have been cleared up. At the date 1538, Mr. Holt says:—

"Thomas Cromwell, Earl of Essex, Vicar General of Henry, ordered 'that every incumbent minister, in all the parishes in England, should keep a register of all weddings, christenings, and burials.' This is the first institution of this useful record, and by means of which most useful knowledge and interesting evidence has since been obtained on many important occasions. Their use might be further extended, namely, by registering the remarkable occurrences relative to the public concerns of the several districts."

This work was highly esteemed at the time. It is well written, and Mr. Holt has exhibited the characters of our Sovereigns in a fair and impartial spirit.

Mr. Holt also compiled several excellent little treatises for the use of his school, and wrote two works of fiction. He was also author of a pamphlet on the "*Culture of Potatoes*," which obtained for him the medal of the Society for the Encouragement of Arts and Sciences. He was also one of the first who drew attention to the collecting of materials for a Guide to Liverpool. In this he made considerable progress, arranging and classifying his materials in a very excellent manner. He had collected, previous to his death, a vast deal of local information of the most interesting description. His MSS. relative to the History of Liverpool, he bequeathed to his friend, Mr. Matthew Gregson, the author of the "Fragments."

Besides constantly corresponding on matters of local interest with the local press of the day, Mr. Holt was a steady contributor to the "Gentleman's Magazine," whose word at that time "was law, and whose decree was irrevocable." His initials appear to a great number of amusing and interesting articles. The account of a ramble into Derbyshire, which will

be found in vol. lxiii, pp. 19 and 720, is particularly deserving of notice. He also contributed to this publication, an account of the institution of the Liverpool Athenæum, (vol. lxx, p. 934;) it is dated, Walton, Sept. 18, 1800. In this paper he alludes to the establishment of the Lyceum News Room. He communicated a paper (vol. lxx, p. 934), relative to the Botanic Garden, which was then situated at the top of Oxford-street, and extended over the space occupied between it and Myrtle-street. The conservatory stood upon the ground where now stands the Deaf and Dumb School. To this paper are appended two errata, occurring in a former one, the first to the effect that Mr. Foster, and not Mr. Taylor, furnished the designs for the Athenæum; and the second relating to a mistake about Professor Foster's herbarium.

Mr. Holt contributed also, for many years, the Meteorological Journal, which appears in the Gentleman's Magazine for the north of England, while Mr. Carey, the optician, furnished that for the south; and it is somewhat singular that after Mr. Holt's death this valuable contribution was not continued by any other hand. In the number which was issued immediately after his death, the Diary, although commenced by Mr. Holt, was finished by a friend. To these diaries he appended remarks upon the budding and blossoming of flowers, the leafing of trees, the appearance of birds, the ripening of fruit, and other interesting natural phenomena connected with country life.

In 1777 Mr. Holt undertook the great feat of a journey to London, which he appears to have accomplished in two and a half days. His diary contains some curious remarks.

Accompanied by a friend, he left Liverpool on Easter Sunday, March 30, 1777, by the "Liverpool Diligence," at three in the afternoon. They arrived at Warrington at six o'clock, where they had tea; at Knutsford at eight, and at Holmes Chapel at ten, where supper was partaken of. At two in the morning they arrived at Stone, in Staffordshire, where the landlady "got out of a warm bed, and hot us up some excellent ale." Lichfield at eight, to breakfast. Within a mile of this town the "Diligence" broke down, in the midst of a smart snow storm. Proceeding on their journey, the travellers arrived at two o'clock at Meridan, where, to Mr. Holt's astonishment, a charge was made "for fire." Daventry at six o'clock, where they stopped for the night, leaving at five the following morning.

Breakfasting at Stoney Stratford, they arrived at St. Alban's at two o'clock to dine, and at six o'clock found themselves in the great metropolis, having completed the journey in two and a half days!

Among the sights of London, Mr. Holt goes to the Public Office in Bow-street, where he sees Sir John Fielding, the brother of the author of "Tom Jones."

"Wednesday. The day of the week for transacting business at the public office, Bow-street. Called there to see the famous Sir John Fielding, whose name is so well known to us in his public capacity, as well as being brother to the immortal author of "Tom Jones," "Joseph Andrews," &c. My curiosity greatly warmed. Sir John was seated on the Bench, covered, as being Chairman. His figure venerable, not a little heightened by his fine grey locks, his person was strong and muscular, the lines of his face keen and expressive. He has a very magisterial appearance. His eyes (being quite dark) are covered by a black bandage. This is no disadvantage to his appearance, as might be expected, but to the other masterly strokes nature has given him, presents to you a fine emblem of the figure of Justice."

He says of Bedlam Hospital:—

"The yellings and bawlings of the poor wretches under confinement, drove me from the place."

"Called at Mr. Stubbs' the celebrated horse painter, saw his inimitable productions. This was an excellent treat. Upon Romney, also, a portrait painter of high repute."

"Visited the buildings in the neighbourhood of Oxford Road; a deal of new ground has been built hereabout. Marybone Gardens at this time are in ruins, the ground intended for building upon. Walked to St. James' with an intent to see the King and Queen. Had a view of them both on the road from Buckingham House to St. James' carried in chairs, attended by a few footmen and yeomen of the guards. Not much parade or attendance. Saw them a second time, with the court officers, pass through the gallery to the chapel royal. The King is a fine person, but not a good walker: in my eyes has the appearance of majesty. The Queen seems to possess all that is amiable and agreeable, has a pleasant look; and an affectionate smile is always at the service of the gazing crowd. Yet her delicate constitution seems overpowered with something more than her strength can well support. This may probably be accounted for from her present situation, being pregnant. To the disgrace of the court, the yeomen of the guards are the rudest set of people I have hitherto met with in this town."

"After dinner took a walk to Kensington, the road crowded all the way with people going or returning. The gardens, at certain seasons, are open and free to every one out of livery, or *who does not wear leather breeches.*"

"Monday. Soon in the park again. Saw the King on horseback taking his morning ride, an exercise he is very fond of, and never, or very seldom omits when the weather is favourable. If it should rain, he takes this under cover, in a place provided for that purpose. He rises usually at seven, breakfasts, sees his family, and mounts his horse precisely at nine, upon which he continues about a couple of hours, then returns, dresses, and is ready for the dispatch of business. His dress this morning was a plain suit of red with yellow buttons, a very large hat in which was a cockade, but no other ornament. His horse, a very bony, showy black one, a bob-tail, no way decorated; a couple of footmen, and one gentleman by way of companion, were all his retinue."

"Called on Sir Joshua Reynolds, and feasted my eyes with a sight of his excellent paintings—likewise upon Mrs. Hogarth, widow of the late famous man; saw his excellent collection of prints, and purchased a few taken from the plates of that humourous artist."

After a peaceful, useful, and I believe prosperous life, Mr. Holt was attacked by a bilious complaint, under which he sunk. He died March 21, 1801; and if any pilgrim by the perusal of these pages, feels a disposition to stand by the good man's grave, he will find it between the old Saxon font and the door at the south-east of the church. The stone is a blue flag, broken in one portion. Mr. Holt's wife is buried in a grave by his side. The inscription on the gravestone runs as follows:—"Here are deposited the remains of Mr. John Holt, who was well known and greatly respected for the goodness of his disposition, the rectitude of his conduct, the strength of his talents, and the usefulness of his life. He was born at Hattersley, in the parish of Mottram, in Longdendale, and died 21st March, 1801, aged 58."

In person Mr. Holt was tall, being very broad below the loins, with remarkably narrow shoulders and chest. His face was good humoured and expressive. His voice was thin, and of a remarkably high tone. He had no beard, and it has been said that he never shaved.

# FOURTH MEETING.

*Collegiate Institution*, 9th February, 1854.

SAMUEL GATH, Esq., in the Chair.

## PROCEEDINGS.

The Minutes of the last Meeting were read and confirmed.

The certificates of three Candidates for Membership were read for the first time.

The following gentlemen were duly elected Members of the Society:—

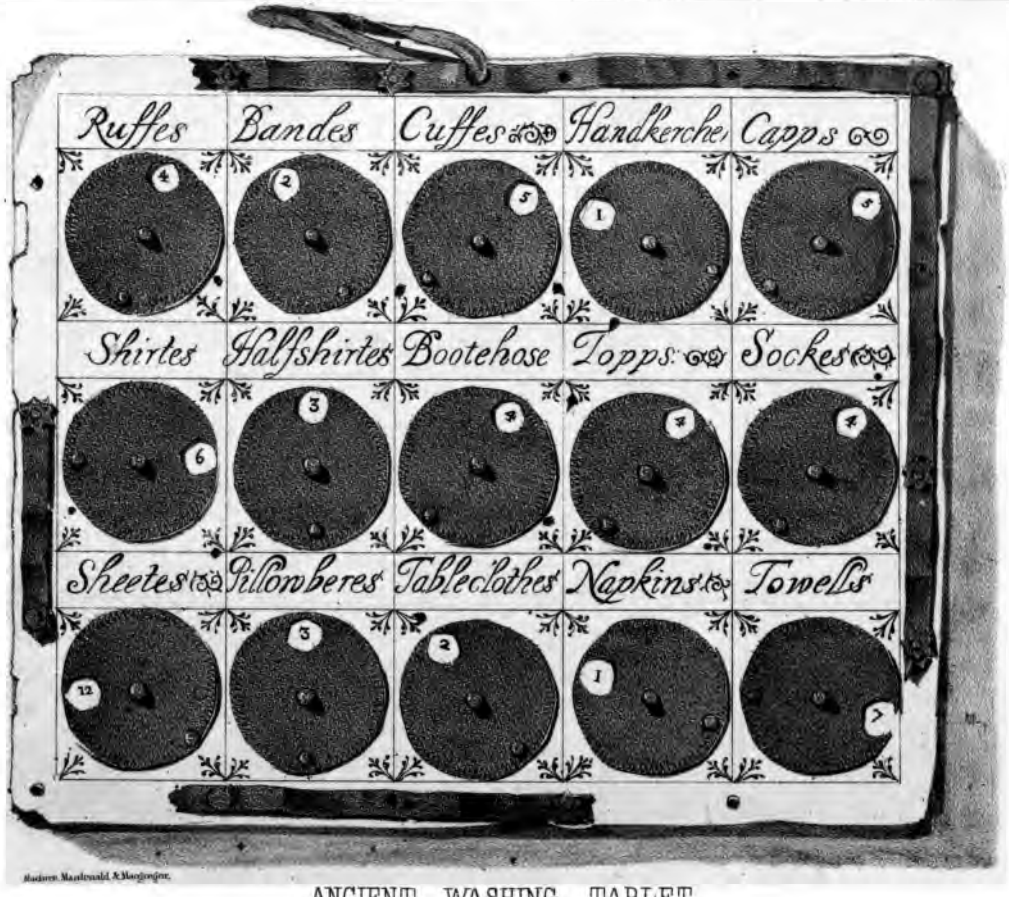
Alfred W. Hunt, B.A., 31, Oxford Street, Liverpool.
Samuel Wood, F.S.A., the Abbey, Shrewsbury.

The following gentlemen were enrolled as Members, in accordance with a By-law, without election or entrance fee:—

Robert Barnes, Esq., Brookside, Manchester, late Mayor of Manchester.
John Hall, Esq., late Mayor of Lancaster.
Samuel Holme, Esq., Holmestead, Aigburth, and 57, Church Street, Liverpool, late Mayor of Liverpool.
The Earl of Harrowby, President of the British Association for the Advancement of Science, having been announced as a candidate, he was proposed from the Chair, in accordance with a By-law, and unanimously elected.

The following DONATIONS to the Society were laid upon the table:—

| | |
|---|---|
| From the Literary and Philosophical Society of Liverpool. | Proceedings No. 7, for Sessions 1851–52, and 1852–53. |
| From the Photographic Society, Liverpool. | The Photographic Journal, No. I. |
| From David Lamb, Esq. | The *Athenæum*, for 1853. |
| From R. Rawlinson, Esq. | Report to the Board of Health, on a preliminary inquiry relative to GARSTON, in Lancashire. |




ANCIENT WASHING TABLET.

| | |
|---|---|
| | HANLEY and SHELTON in Staffordshire. |
| | EAST STONEHOUSE, Devonshire. |
| From John Clements, Esq. | Hall's Chronicle, 4to, bl. let., cir. 1548. |
| From the *Author*. | The Complete Paper on Liverpool Churches and Chapels, by the Rev. Dr. Thom; reprinted from the papers of the Historic Society. |
| | Outline of the principal Geological features of the Salt Field of Cheshire, and the adjoining districts; by Geo. W. Ormerod, Esq., M.A., F.G.S.; reprinted from the Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society, for November, 1848. |

The following articles were EXHIBITED:—

The Rev. Peter Steel Dale, M.A., exhibited the Account of the Remarkable Cross, inscribed with Anglo-Saxon Runes, preserved in the garden of Ruthwell Manse Dumfriesshire; by Henry Duncan, D.D. These have been translated by John Mitchell Kemble, Esq.

Mr. Clements exhibited a curious horn book or table, used about the commencement of the seventeenth century, for the purpose of keeping an account of clothes given to the laundress to be washed. It is divided into fifteen compartments, in each of which is a circular disc, moveable on a central pivot. On one side of this is a perforation, so that the disc in its revolutions exposes figures from 1 to 12, as required. Above the various discs are written the names of the articles;—Ruffes, Bandes, Cuffes, Handkerche, Capps, Shirtes, Half-shirtes, Bootehose, Topps, Sockes, Sheetes, Pillowberes, Tableclothes, Napkins, Towells. The whole is surrounded with a border of brass, studded with small rosettes, which serve as nails to fasten the horn to the wood on which the paper is placed.

Mr. Clements also exhibited a large-sized spur of iron, found at West Derby.

Dr. Kendrick exhibited the head of an ancient halberd, found in the ceiling of a house at Manchester. Nothing of the same kind is found in Meyrick; and it is supposed to be of the time of Elizabeth.

Mr. Mayer exhibited several prints, in illustration of his own paper; and Mr. Pidgeon two drawings, in illustration of that which was the joint production of Mr. Roberts and himself.

Dr. Hume announced that he had accepted the office of Local Secretary at Liverpool, in compliance with the wishes of the Committee at Grantham, for the erection of a Monument in memory of Sir Isaac Newton.

A letter was read from James Boardman, Esq., mentioning further particulars respecting Mr. John Holt. The following is the substance of it:—

In the summer of 1797, he was taken with a family party to a sale at Walton; and in the afternoon he called on Mr. Holt, along

with his friends; Mr. Holt and Mr. Matthew Nicholson being well acquainted. The members of the party were kindly received, and the conversation turned on agriculture and horticulture. Allusion was frequently made to the Bank-Hall rose, a pretty species of wild rose which formerly grew in great abundance on the sand hills, opposite to what is now the Huskisson Dock.

Mr. Holt's appearance and manner were striking. He was a tall spare man; with a peculiar voice, resembling that of the mutilated males of Italy. His clothes were large and loose, and his land boots or shoes, with high fronts, were precisely like those which may be discerned in Hogarth's prints. The parlour contained a good many old-looking books and port folios; and some articles of furniture now obsolete.

Though not sixty years ago, a ride to Walton was then looked upon as a trip to Southport or Runcorn would be at present; and a coach from Mr. Peter Tyrer's, of Suffolk Street, then the principal posting-house, was ordered to be at the door at half-past eight in the morning.

## PAPERS.

### I.—Biographical Sketch of Mr. John Wyke, with some remarks on the Arts and Manufactures of Liverpool from 1760 to 1780,

*By W. J. Roberts and H. C. Pidgeon, Esqrs.*

---

The name of Mr. John Wyke has on two occasions been mentioned at meetings of this Society (see vol. IV, pp. 42 and 140), and as Mr. Wyke was a man of some mark in his day, and was connected with the earliest art movement in Liverpool, it may not be thought unworthy of the objects of this Society to put on record a short notice of him, especially in connexion with the state of the town at that period.

To those who now study the manners and habits of the different classes in society, it may not be uninteresting to review the great changes which have taken place in Liverpool since the time when king George III. ascended the throne. To the lover of the fine arts, it will be gratifying to trace the manner in which they have progressed since 1769, when the first society for their promotion was established in Liverpool by Mr. Wyke and his coadjutors.

In the bye-ways of literature we sometimes meet with materials of great interest, which the dignity of history is apt to undervalue or overlook. Thus, in some published "Letters to the Earl of Cork," written, after a visit to Liverpool in 1767, by Samuel Derrick, Esq., we find a picture of Liverpool more detailed and curious than is to be found in any more pretending publication of the period. Mr. Derrick describes the town as being nearly as broad as it was long. On referring to a contemporary map of the town,* we find that, on the north, it only extended a few yards beyond St. Paul's Church; on the west, the river washed its banks; and, on its margin, there were three docks—the dry pier, old dock, and south dock. The town, on the south, extended to the Wesleyan Chapel in Pitt-street, parallel with the road to Toxteth-park, which was bounded by hedges. Wolstenholme-square was a suburb, and also the Ranelagh-gardens, on the site of the present Adelphi Hotel, which was the boundary in that direction. The Infirmary, on the site of St. George's-hall, was out of town. At the foot of Shaw's-brow commenced Town's-end-lane, now Byrom-street, from which, at the end of a few fields, a road branched off to Everton, and on the opposite side another to Tithebarn-street, which was then only partially built up on the north side. Hence we arrive where we set out, at St. Paul's Church.

In this little community there was a life which Derrick, who was the master of the ceremonies at Bath, describes minutely. An assembly once a fortnight, collected the ladies and gentlemen "to dance and play cards," and the southern beau expresses his surprise and astonishment to find "some women elegantly accomplished and perfectly well dressed." No doubt they had profited by the tuition of the French dancing master, Deville Desaubry, of George's-street, and his compeer in the sister art of music, the Italian, Alexander Frederick Daste, of Virginia-street; and Mr. Derrick might have added that they were also versed in courtly etiquette, for they addressed Queen Charlotte on the abolition of hair powder and pomatum; expressing the "unspeakable pleasure they felt in obeying her commands to wear their hair in a state of nature—unpowdered and unpomatumed—which will be the means of showing that most excellent natural ornament in its true beauty"

The London theatrical stars shone during the season, and pieces were

* Plan of Liverpool, 1766.

"really well done," and "everything carried on with amazing propriety." "Public business was transacted by the Corporation in noble apartments over the Exchange." "To the credit of the town, party distinctions seemed to be banished from among the inhabitants." To their creature comforts three inns contributed, and moderation must have guided the charges, for we are told that "for 10d. a man dines elegantly at an ordinary consisting of a dozen dishes." The good fellowship of the townsmen was shown by a fact noticed by Derrick, who enjoyed their hospitality. "If, by accident," he says, "one man's stock of ale runs short, he has only to send his pitcher to his neighbour to have it filled"; and the curious in beer will be sorry that he cannot now taste the good ale of Mr. Thomas Mears, of Paradise-street, a merchant in the Portuguese trade, "whose malt was bought at Derby, his hops in Kent, and his water brought by express order from Lisbon." "It was, indeed," says Derrick, "an excellent liquor." The tables of the merchants were plenteously furnished, and their viands well served up, but candour obliges us to add that "of their excellent rum they consumed large quantities in punch, when the West India fleet came in, mostly with limes," which Mr. Derrick praises as being "very cooling, and affording a delicious flavour." In the midst of this hospitality, he ungenerously alludes to their intellectual poverty, and adds that "few of the merchants have had more education than befits a counting house."* It must be admitted that their energies and attention were then principally devoted to the acquisition of wealth and the spread of commerce; but though there were few, comparatively speaking, whose minds were not wholly absorbed by the charms of cent. per cent., those few devoted their leisure hours to the cultivation of intellectual subjects, and to them we owe a debt of gratitude for their instrumentality in the promotion of those objects, which we should not be unmindful to repay, by recording whatsoever incidents of their history we can rescue from the wastes of time.

At this period, one of the chief branches of industry carried on here was English porcelain, blue and white earthenware, of which there were eleven manufactories. The watches of Liverpool were said not be excelled in Europe, and it is an interesting fact that the parish of Prescot has been the seat of the watch and watch-tool manufacture from an early period. This trade appears to have sprung from the inhabitants holding their small farms by the feudal tenure of making armour and weapons for the lord

* Derrick's Letters from Chester, Liverpool, &c.

of the barony of Halton Castle. On the abolition of that tenure, when defensive armour was not required, instead of beating their "spears into ploughshares, and their swords into pruning hooks," the Prescotonians, as Mr. Gregson, in his "Fragments relative to the History of Lancashire," states, turned their talents to the more minute and equally peaceful art of manufacturing horologies to mark the lapse of time, for which their descendants to this day are justly celebrated.

Two glass factories. salt, iron, and copper works, eight sugar houses, thirty-six breweries, and twenty-seven windmills (of which now only four or five remain), fifteen roperies, and a stocking manufactory, complete the statistical enumeration of the trade of Liverpool at that era.

The various branches of the watch business, on a large scale, were first established in Liverpool in the year 1758, by Mr. Wyke, who was a native of the parish of Prescot. He was famous for watch tools and instruments for the cutting of toothed wheels, and excelled in all motion work, chains, mainsprings, and pinion wire, "of every size, to as many as fifty drawings," and for watches and clocks. On the dials of the latter, his favourite mottoes were "On time's uncertain date man's eternal hours depend;" and "Time wasted is existence, used is life;" also, "O time! than gold more sacred." Mr. Wyke resided, when he first came to Liverpool, in King-street.* There he made the acquaintance of his neighbour, Mr. Thomas Bentley, who carried on business with Mr. Boardman, as a Manchester warehouseman. Their friendship was connected by unity of sentiment, and congeniality of taste. Mr. Bentley (who was one the founders of the Liverpool Library, in the year 1758,) in the year 1763, originated the religious society for which an edifice of an octagonal form was erected in Temple-court; whence the term "Octagonians" was attached to the sect. His coadjutors in the work were Presbyterians and members of the Church of England: of the latter was Mr. Wyke. Mr. Enfield says this sect was founded with a view to the improvement of religious worship, and that several gentlemen of learning and ability drew up a liturgy for their use.† A copy that belonged to Mr. Wyke is now in the possession of Richard Brooke, Esq., a writer on the history of Liverpool, and from the mention of this Prayer-book these remarks originate.

The residences of the merchants at this period were substantial

* Evid de famil de Wyke. † Enfield's History of Liverpool, p. 47.

and well built, with more attention to utility than architectural beauty. It was a primary consideration to unite on one plot of land the house, office, warehouse, and yards. The dwelling-house was frequently erected with the first storey elevated considerably above the level of the street, with high flights of steps, in order to obtain large vaults for the stowage of merchandise. In the back part of the house there were often offices under the same roof, and a warehouse erected in the yard. In 1764-5, Mr. Wyke erected the buildings alluded to in Vol. IV. of our Proceedings, on a plot of ground, which he then purchased, fronting to Dale Street, extending from within a few yards of Dig Lane, (now Cheapside,) to the present Hatton Garden, and from Dale Street northwards about half the way towards Tithebarn Street. It was laid out for his residence, coach house, stable, and garden, with a manufactory, warehouse, and various other buildings, which formed a quadrangular court, with an entrance from Dale-street to the west, of which there was one house, and to the east five others, fronting the street. At the entrance on the west side of the quadrangle were the warehouse and manufactory, adjoining his residence, which lay to the north. This end of the court was separated from the garden by a wall, with palisading and gates. On the east side of the quadrangle, or court, opposite the house, were the coach house and stable; adjoining to which was a range of dwellings already alluded to.

When a man erects a residence for himself, we are naturally led to look to it for an evidence of his taste: a description of this will be the exponent of Mr. Wyke's. A high flight of steps led to the first floor—the usual characteristic of the architecture of the time, its utility rendering the basement story serviceable for kitchen and domestic offices. On the north side of the entrance there was a semi-octagonal projection, executed in stone, with a window on each side, and pilasters at the angles. This specimen of architecture exhibited order above order, the lower story being Doric, with its triglyphs, &c.; above was placed the Ionic, which was plain. At the angles between the pilasters, immediately below the caps, there were circular lights, round which were suspended well-executed wreaths. The entrance, apparently, was considered an important feature. In the elevation over the door there was a semi-circular pediment, supported by carved trusses, above which were two heights of circular-headed windows, between which was a small one, of the shape of an armorial shield, with a bar in the form of a chevron. This was glazed with stained glass *or*,

Sketched by W. J. Roberts. 1817. Etched by H. Pidgeon.

Residence of Mr John Wyke, Wyke's Court, Dale Street, Liverpool.

charged with crosses fleury, two and one, *gules*. The elevation of the house was finished with an open pediment, with a glazed light in the tympanum, of an oval form, within which was carved in wood a lion rampant, as a crest. These lights lighted the hall and staircase; above the roof was an octagon turret, for taking transits. In the garden there was a summer house, one of the last of its character in the town. It stood in the north-west angle of the ground: to the south and east it was open with arches; on the opposite sides were seats; above was a square room with windows on each side, and the roof terminated in a point, crowned by a pine apple wrought in stone. Of the same description was the summer house, on the bowling green of the house erected near May-street, Mount-pleasant, by Mr. Roscoe, after the birth of his talented son, in which was composed the poem of "Mount Pleasant." It stood on the site of the house of the schoolmaster of St. Patrick's School, Pleasant-street, and a sketch of it is in the possession of Mr. Roberts, who saw it pulled down with ropes, and who, when a boy, had often played upon the green.

On the 18th of August, 1768, Mr. Wyke married his second wife, Miss Jane Green, an event thus recorded in the papers of the day: "Mr. Wyke, famous for instruments in the watch way, to Miss Green."* He now for the first time felt the real happiness of wedded life, and having completed his residence and works, and concentrated the whole of them on the spot, he had more leisure to cultivate those objects that dignify and ennoble life.

In 1769, the year after the foundation of the Royal Academy in the metropolis, some gentlemen of Liverpool appear to have desired that their town should have the advantage of an Institution of a similar character. Though they were unable to obtain the patronage of royalty to their scheme, they did not disdain to commence on a more humble scale. Mr. Wyke, who was one of the foremost promoters of the Institution, had for coadjutors, Mr. Richard Tate, merchant; Matthew Dobson, M.D.; Matthew Turner, M.D.; Mr. Michael Renwick, surgeon; Mr. John Eyes, attorney; Mr. Charles Eyes, Mr. John Orme, and Mr. William Everard, architects; Mr. John Baines, master of the Free Grammar School; Mr. John Sykes, schoolmaster; Mr. Richard Caddick, Mr. Thomas Chubbard, and Mr. Ottiwell Worrall, portrait painters and artists; Mr. P. P. Burdett, engraver; Mr. Thomas Critchlow, Mr.

* Liverpool Chronicle, 1768, p. 327.

Joseph Deare (uncle of the afterwards celebrated John Deare, the sculptor, who died at Rome); Mr, Joseph Durand, Mr. William Newby, Mr. Peter Romney, and Mr. Paul Pennington (of the family whence came Mr. John Pennington, an artist well known professionally as Jack Frost, from the frequent repetitions of his frost scenes in the exhibitions). The above gentlemen founded an academy for the encouragement of designing, drawing, painting, &c. Their meetings were held in a room over the library in John-street, where they proposed to deliver lectures on anatomy, perspective, architecture, and painting. Casts were procured from the celebrated sculptor Flaxman, their principal object being to afford to artists and others facilities for the prosecution of their studies. This, the earliest institution of the kind in the provinces, languished for want of encouragement In the year 1773 it was revived, and lectures were given by Dr. Matthew Turner, on anatomy and the theory of forms; Mr. William Everard, on architecture; Mr. Michael Renwick, surgeon, on chemistry; and Mr. P. P. Burdett on perspective. Evidences of the abilities of the last of these gentlemen for that subject are his views of the public buildings of Liverpool which embellish Enfield's history of the town. On the 17th of December of the same year, Mr. William Roscoe, who was then in the twentieth year of his age, read an elegant ode which he had written on the objects of the institution. Mr. Roscoe had been previously introduced to the society by Mr. John Eyes, attorney, one of the founders, to whom he was articled, who discovered his talents by finding on his desk some verses which he had composed on Shenstone, the poet, and his writings. The following year, 1774, their first exhibition took place, the first in Liverpool or any provincial town in the kingdom. It was so well attended that a second edition of the catalogue was required. There were 84 paintings, &c., exhibited. Amongst the contributors were Mr. Richard Tate, merchant, Gradwell-street; Mr. William Roscoe, of the Bowling-green, Mount-pleasant; Mr. Daniel Daulby, jun., merchant, Sir Thomas's-buildings, (afterwards brother-in-law to Mr. Roscoe); Mr. William Rathbone; Mr. Matthew Gregson, upholder, Drury-lane; Mr. Charles Eyes, architect and surveyor, Lord-street; Mr. P. P. Burdett; and Mr. Thomas Chubbard. Mr. Richard Tate and the last two gentlemen were among the founders of the academy, in 1769.* Two of the works then exhibited are

* MS. Books of the Academy, in the possession of my late friend, Matthew Gregson, F.S.A.

among the illustrations of a manuscript entitled "The progress of the Fine Arts in Liverpool, with Memoirs of the Artists," collected by Mr. Roberts.

In 1776, after the closing of the Octagon (as described in our proceedings by the Rev. Dr Thom and Richard Brooke, Esq.,) Mr. Wyke, returned to the bosom of that communion which he had left—an event no doubt accelerated by his friend Mr. Bentley leaving for London some time before.

In the following year, he was on the committee for conducting the affairs of the parish. It consisted of the mayor, bailiffs, rectors, justices, churchwardens, and sidesmen for the time being, and thirty-eight other gentlemen, among whom were his intimate friends Mr. Richard Gerard and Mr. Edward Chaffers.

In 1778 we find Mr. Wyke enrolled amongst the philanthropists of the day who sought to alleviate the sufferings of their fellow townsmen by instituting a dispensary. Its avowed object was to afford medical relief to the poor at their own dwellings; but medical relief was only another phrase for the introduction of a more cordial and plentiful diet, and order and cleanliness into the dwellings of those whom the medical men visited. It was directed by John Blackburne, jun., Esq., president; Joseph Brooks, Esq., treasurer; Mr. John Wyke and Mr. William Dickson, auditors; and a committee of the subscribers. Doctors Joseph Brandreth, Jonathan Binns, and James Worthington, were appointed physicians; and Mr. Wright Gleave, Mr. Edward Alanson, and Mr. James Gerard, surgeons.* The dispensary was situated between John-street and Princes-street, having a frontage in each. It was superseded in the year 1782 by a new building in Church-street. On the front of this second building there was a bas-relief of the Good Samaritan, thus alluded to by a native poet:—

> "Fair Mersey's port her Dispensary rears,
> Upon a liberal and well founded plan,
> And on its front descriptively appears,
> In sculptur'd stone—the Good Samaritan—
> A noble proof of candid worth sincere,
> Where trade extends to indigence her care." †

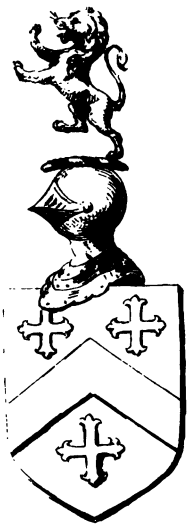
The introduction of this work of art on the front of the building must be attributed to those patrons of art Dr. Dobson, Mr. Roscoe, Mr. Wyke, Mr. John Baines, and Mr. Charles Eyes, town surveyor. With a desire to patronize a native rising sculptor, the afterwards celebrated John

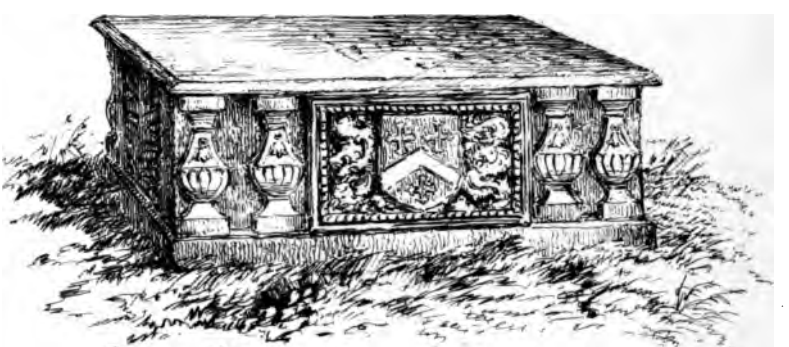
---

* Report of the Dispensary.
† The Dispensary, a Poem by James Clarke, in three books, 1783.

Deare, who was at this time in London, and sent a sketch book containing two designs for the above subject to his father, to whom he addressed a letter, stating that the sketch in Italian chalk he liked better than anything else he ever drew. "It makes a good group, and light and shade."* For the situation in which it was then placed on the building, it was too diminutive, and, consequently, was completely lost. On the taking down of the building, in 1829, which was purchased by Josias Booker, Esq , this bas-relief was given to the Committee, and by them judiciously inserted in the wall over the fire-place in the board room of the Northern Dispensary, then in the course of erection. Mr. Wyke in addition to the office of auditor, continued a member of the parish committee, with his friends Mr. Edward Chaffers and Mr. Richard Gerard, but in consequence of his declining health, in the following year, he withdrew from those onerous public duties which he had hitherto so ardently pursued. On the 9th of April, 1793, being in the sixty-third year of his age, he prepared to make his will. This occurrence is associated with one of the greatest names Liverpool has ever boasted, as he consulted his young friend Mr. William Roscoe, and directed him to draw it up, and he appointed his friends Mr. Richard Gerard, late mayor, Mr. Edward Chaffers, and Mr. Edward Mason, merchants, Mr. John Baines, master of the Free Grammar School, Thomas Hales, gentleman, of Wavertree, and his wife, executors. After reciting bequests to his clerk and workmen, his wife, and sister (Mrs. Mary Valentine,) also to his nephews, nieces, and others, he did not forget the charities of his native place, nor the Blue Coat Hospital, the Infirmary, and Dispensary, of Liverpool. To the last of these institutions, of which he had been one of the founders, he doubled the amount of his bequest, ordering "that it shall be particularly applied to providing fuel, and soups or other nourishing diet, for such distressed patients as may, in the judgment of the physicians, stand in need thereof."† On the authority of the elegant author of "Lorenzo de Medici," it appears that Mr. Wyke had contemplated the endowment of the Liverpool Academy—an omission deeply to be regretted; and it is remarkable that another patron of art, the late Henry Blundell, Esq., of Ince, intended to have done the same. This object, we regret, is not yet accomplished; and the academy, even at this hour, in a community like ours, with the richest corporate estate in the kingdom, and our merchant princes surrounded by munificence and splendour, languishes for support. Mr. Wyke's health visibly

* MS. Life of John Deare, by Mr. Roberts. † Wyke MSS.





Etched by H.J. Pedgeon from a drawing by B. E. Spence Sculptor. 1843.

Arms and Tomb of Mr John Wyke.

declining, he was no longer enabled to participate in the routine of public duties which had afforded him so much pleasure. The evening of his days was spent in privacy, and cheered by the society of those intellectual friends with whom he had enjoyed his favourite pursuits. In 1787, after adding a codicil to his will, which was attested by his friend Doctor Matthew Turner, who was one of his coadjutors in the formation of the first academy, he expired at his residence in Wyke's-court, on the 10th of September, and his remains were interred in the burial ground of the parish church of Prescot, where he had erected an altar tomb, a short distance to the north-west of the tower of the church, in memory of his parents, whose ancestors had resided in that parish (as appears by documentary evidence) for nearly three centuries.* In panels on the side of the tomb are sculptured the arms and crest, already described as forming decorative lights to the hall and staircase of Mr. Wyke's residence. His funeral was attended by a long train of relations and friends—

> And when he went to his reward, they shed the pious tear,
> And sung the hallowed requiem, over his lowly bier.

The boys of the Blue Coat Hospital preceded the *cortége* to the foot of Low-hill, singing a funeral anthem; and, on its entrance into the town of Prescot, the children of the school there met and preceded it to the church, singing on the way. The burial service was read by the vicar, the Rev. Samuel Sewell; and, shortly afterwards, the following brief but expressive inscription, from the pen of the friend who drew up his will, was added to his tomb :—

> John Wyke died September 10
> 1787
> Aged 67.
> A man of great abilities,
> Industry,
> and a
> Patronizer of the Arts.

Thus I have endeavoured to bring before you a brief epitome of the changes in the manners and pursuits of this community at that era, and a and a few notes on the life of one enterprising individual belonging to it, who was the first that established on a large scale what at the present time is a most lucrative branch of business; the declared value of its exports being for the last few years more than £60,000 per annum.

---

* Duchy Records, and Wyke MSS.

PORCELAIN AND EARTHENWARE MANUFACTURE IN LIVERPOOL. The foregoing paper, in which a brief allusion is made to this manufacture, elicited a full and interesting letter to one of our local journals, from John Rosson, Esq., of Moor Hall, Ormskirk. It was dated 9th May. The following is an abstract :—

During the existence of the "eleven manufactories" of earthenware, Mr. Richard Chaffers was at the head of the trade; and his sudden death, at the early age of forty, was a principal cause why so few materials now exist for a history of this branch of manufacture. Mr. Chaffers resided at the bottom of Dale Street, in a house recently removed in the improvements of the town; his moulding-houses were on the site of Islington terrace, and his manufactory on the north side of Shaw's Brow. He had been very successful in the manufacture of the common blue and white ware, of which he exported large quantities to our American colonies, when the improvements of Wedgewood introduced a new era.

The "soapstone" (steatite) of Cornwall had been leased to a few, who thus possessed it exclusively; and without it, he saw that competition in the trade was impossible. Having secured the services of a talented workman, called Podmore, formerly in the employ of Wedgewood, he proceeded to Cornwall, with a large sum of money and suitable introductions, determined, if possible, to discover a new vein of soapstone. After numerous unsuccessful efforts, he determined to suspend his operations for the time, and was riding from the boring by a difficult mountain road, to the nearest village. On a hill top, a signal appeared from one of the miners. The discovery had been made; and a few weeks after, a vessel dressed in colours, entered the Old Dock at Liverpool, with the first cargo.

Fatigue and anxiety brought on a severe fever, at a country Inn in Cornwall, from which he recovered. Some years after, Podmore, his principal workman, was seized with fever, and Mr. Chaffers having gone to take leave of him, at his own request, was also seized with the disease. Both dying, the business was broken up, and ultimately transferred to Staffordshire. Mr. Chaffers possessed a great knowledge of the mode of compounding and applying colour; and specimens of his work may still be seen at Knowsley, Wrightington Hall near Wigan, Moor Hall, and elsewhere. He was the maternal grandfather of Mr. Rosson.—ED.

Shotwick Church.

## II.—On Shotwick Church and its Saxon Foundation,

*By Joseph Mayer, F.S.A.*

Shotwick is a parish in the hundred of Wirral and county of Chester; in which are included the townships of Shotwick, Capenhurst, Great Saughall and Woodbank. In the township of Shotwick are 570 acres of land, with a population of 100, according to the census of 1851; which shews a decrease of 12 souls, the number having been 112, as recorded in the census of 1841.

The termination of the name, Wick, refers to its having once been the site of Salt Works of some note; but they were only worked to a small extent, at the time when Leyland wrote his Itinerary, and have now totally disappeared.

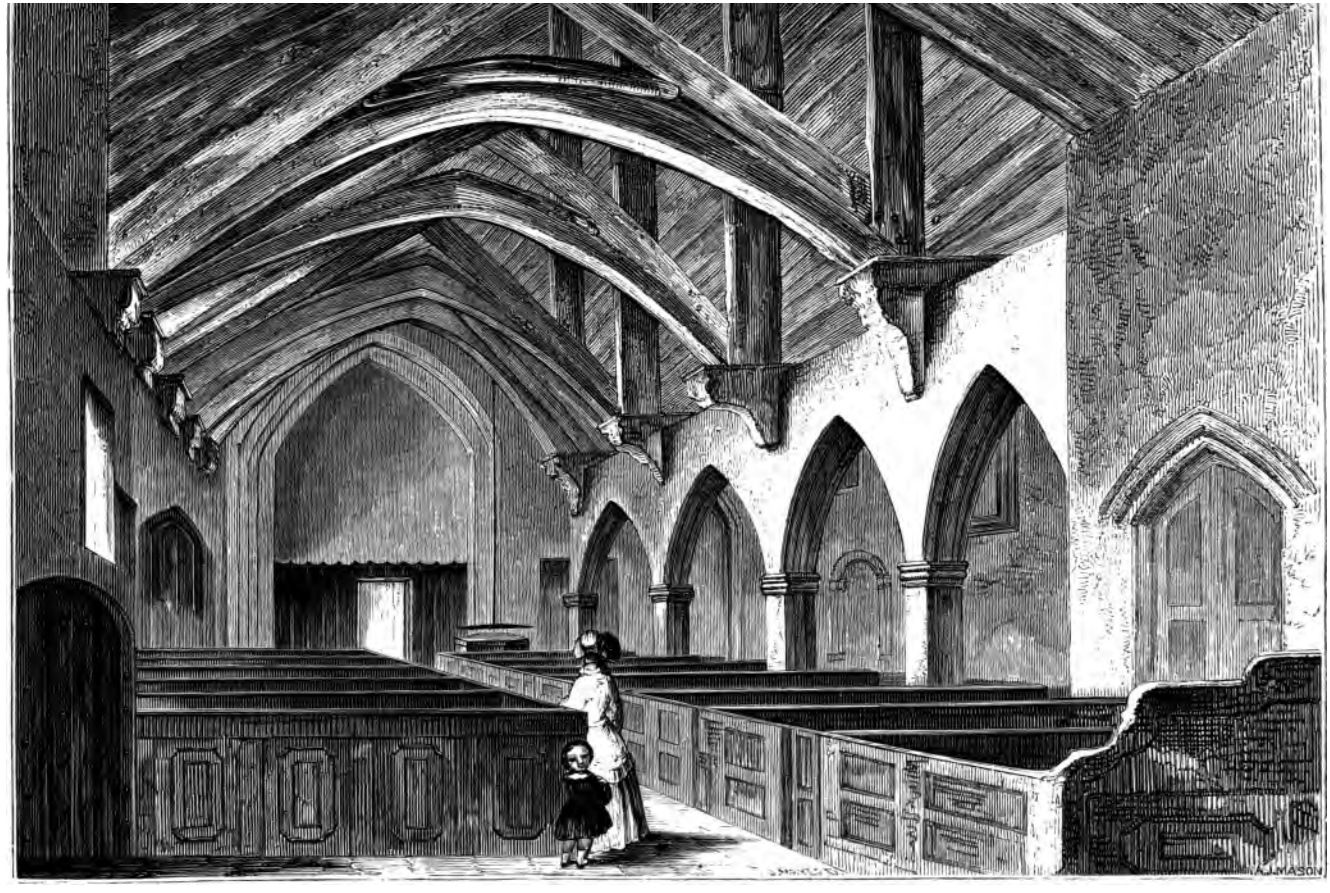
At the time of the Conquest, we find recorded in the Domesday Book, "Sotowiche was held by the secular canons of St. Wereburg of Chester, from whom it was taken by William, and given by him to Hugh Lupus, who granted it to the Benedictine Monks."

The manor was held under the Abbots by a family who bore the local name of Sotowiche, and must therefore have belonged to the original Saxon stock; and in their holding, it continued until the reign of Edward I., when Alice de Shotwicke conveyed it away by her marriage to Robert de Hockenhall. In the 15th year of the reign of Henry VII. we find one of the Hockenhalls in a plea to a quo warranto, claiming in virtue of his holding Shotwick, the right of fishery in those parts of the river Dee, which ran past his manor, with the privilege of keeping "all that comes to the net," excepting and always provided against "the dainty bits, the whalle, sturgion, and thorlehede," which were ordered to be reserved for the use of the Earl at Chester Castle; and in lieu thereof, the lord of the manor was allowed a certain fixed fee or reward. Shotwick continued in possession of the family of Hockenhall until the year 1715; when through the disturbances of the times and other adverse circumstances, the proprietors were obliged to mortgage the estate. Not afterwards being able to redeem

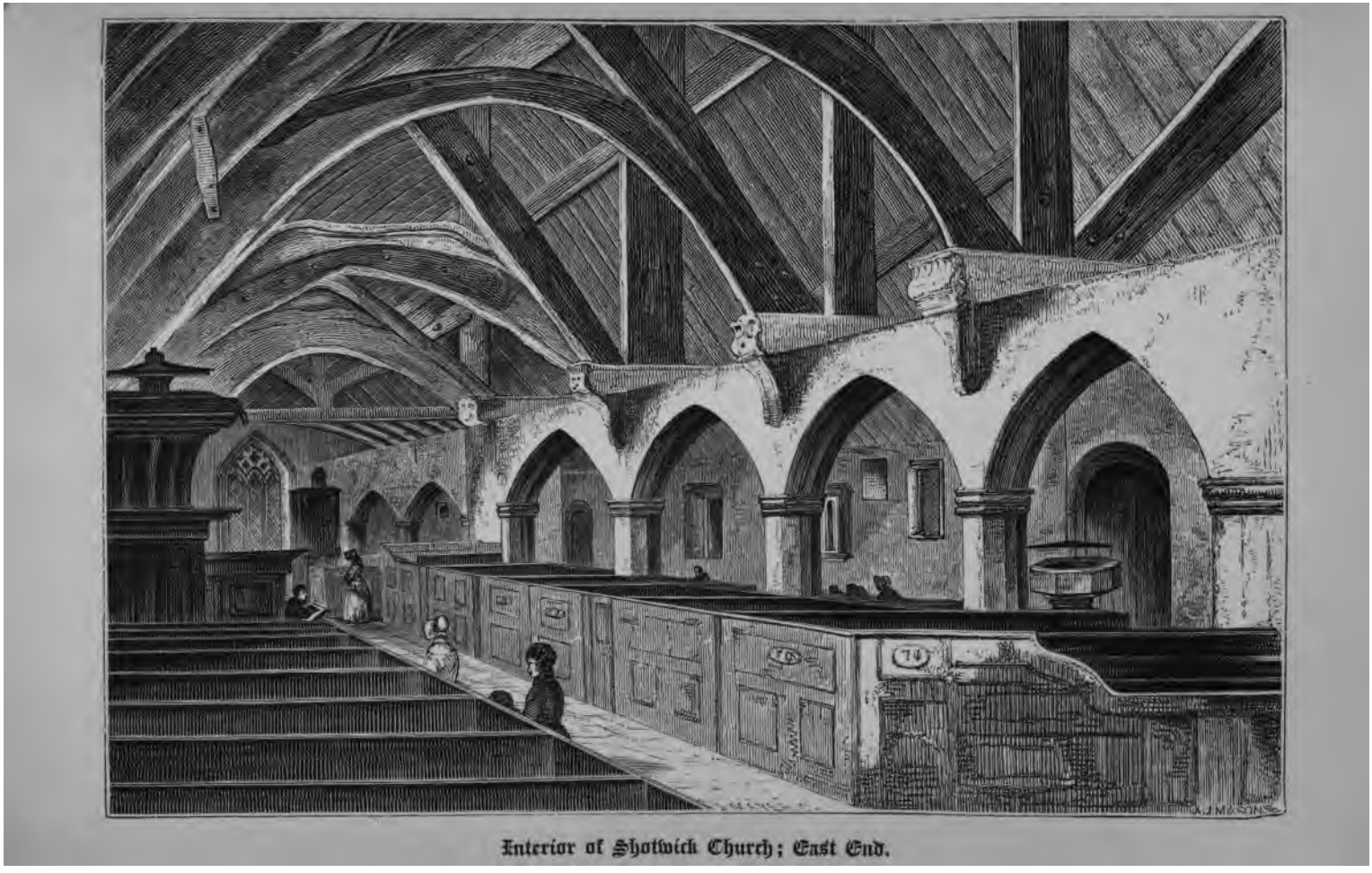
it from debt, the lands were sold, and became the property of John Nevitt Bennett, Esq., of Chester, in whose family it still remains.

The village of Shotwick, sometimes called Shotwick Church-town, is about five and a half miles distant from Chester, two miles from the old King's Ferry over the Dee, and nearly three miles from the Railway Station, at Sutton, standing on the banks of the Dee marshes. It was formerly in immediate proximity to its deep waters, but the silting up of that once fine river, making it requisite to form a new channel for the purposes of commerce, the water-course was so far removed from its original way, that it is only at spring tides and particular states of the wind that the waters now approach it. Even then, they do not do so to any great extent; so that in reality, the church is at the present time nearly a mile from the navigable channel of the river.

The church, dedicated to St. Michael, is a perpetual curacy, in the patronage of the Dean and Chapter of Chester, and returned in the clergy list of 1841 at the annual value of £88. The present incumbent is the Rev. James Cottingham. It consists of a large, square, well-proportioned, and embattled tower, a nave, a north aisle, a chancel, and a small chapel at the eastern termination of the aisle. The chancel is divided from the chapel by two low obtusely formed arches, springing from massive octagonal pillars; while the aisle and body of the church are separated by a range of four acutely pointed arches, resting upon octagonal columns of similar strength to those which intervene between the chapel and the chancel. The roof is open to the apex; very rude, but strongly constructed of oak: the timbers rest upon very large brackets, lying across the wall formed by the arches, which occupy nearly the middle of the church; and the ends of the brackets being ornamented with grotesque heads and leafage scrolls, the whole has a durable and rather picturesque appearance. The windows have been richly decorated with emblazonry, figures, and other devices on the glass; but only small fragments now remain, excepting in the side windows, one of which has the fleur de lis and other flowers repeated alternately in all the panes, whilst another of them is nearly filled with the initials T. A., apparently an offertory window, and supposed to refer to Thomas Abbas, Yerdsley. Of the original fabric very little now remains; it having been re-built externally in the fifteenth century, with the exception of the south doorway, which has a round arch, with three ranges of ornamentation, consisting of the quatrefoil, the chevron, and the




Interior of Shotwick Church; West End.



Interior of Shotwick Church; East End.

billet on the mouldings, which are in good preservation, but sadly obscured by the bad taste of some former churchwardens, in allowing a rude porch to be built against it, and the arch to be so often whitewashed with lime, as to fill up in a great measure the carved parts of the work. However, there is enough of them left visible, together with the massy columns inside, to claim for the original church a very remote foundation; and I think I may safely say, a Saxon foundation; for I do not agree with those who would rob our early churches of their fair claim to an existence prior to the Norman Invasion. Against this I would cite the example now before us, where we find a church in existence, and actually under the superintendence of a well organised body of men, who at the coming of William are in peaceful possession, but who are, in order to serve as a greater security to the holding of the usurped lands, driven from their rightful and long abode, their lands seized, and with them all their revenues confiscated, and given to others by the ruthless spoiler. I would ask, as we have undoubted evidence of the existence of a church at A.D. 1066, if it is at all reasonable to suppose that the Norman monks to whom it was transferred, would for the mere sake of having a church of their own building, pull down a well built temple, dedicated to the same saint whom they acknowledged as patron, to erect another, at much cost of both money and time; more especially as we are told that their revenues were at that period but very small.

That the Normans after their arrival in England, did in many places erect new churches, and alter or enlarge others, is all very true, as may be gathered from original documents yet in existence; but until we have better evidence than what has been brought to bear on the subject, in support of the theory that all our round arched churches were built by them, I shall be of the creed of those who believe that a great many edifices now remaining to us, were built by our Saxon forefathers long before the Norman invasion.

The assertion made by the advocates of Norman architecture, that all the Saxon churches were built of wood, is not tenable; thanks to the researches of archæological societies, and lovers of antique lore. They quote from the Charter of King Edgar (A.D. 973,) in which he states his intention of "rebuilding all the holy monasteries in the kingdom, which are visibly ruinous with mouldering shingles and worm-eaten boards, even to the rafters." "But though," says Mr. Ashpitel, in his valuable paper on

Repton Church and Priory,* and which I have much pleasure in referring to, "many buildings might have been of wood, we have positive proof that for many years a great many had been built of stone. Exactly five hundred years before the conquest, the church of St. Martin, at Whitehorn, was built, says Bede, of stone, an unusual method among the Britons."† In 627, Paulinus built a large and noble church of stone, at York, and in the next year, a stone church of beautiful workmanship, at Lincoln. In 652, St. Finan built the church of Lindisfarne. "Nevertheless," says Bede, "he made it after the manner of the Scots, not of stone, but of hewn oak." Surely this exception, "after the manner of the Scots," would prove rather that the manner of the English was different. A few years later, we meet with a curious passage in Bede, who states "that Benedict Biscop was about to build the monasteries of Wearmouth and Jarrow, and that he crossed the sea, and brought back with him masons to build him a church 'in the Roman style,' which he always admired."

Again, we are told that the Saxons were incapable of executing fine masonry; but if we may judge from the Anglo-Saxon MSS. still existing, especially the celebrated Pentateuch of Ælfric, and the elaborate designs in their jewellery; we there find diagrams of most intricate design, carried out in detail, with a precision that at once ought to deter writers from being too hasty in drawing conclusions, before more minutely studying their subject; and that the Saxon workmen did use carving at an early period is proved by the word "grefrætwan" used by them to express ornaments carved as fret-work.

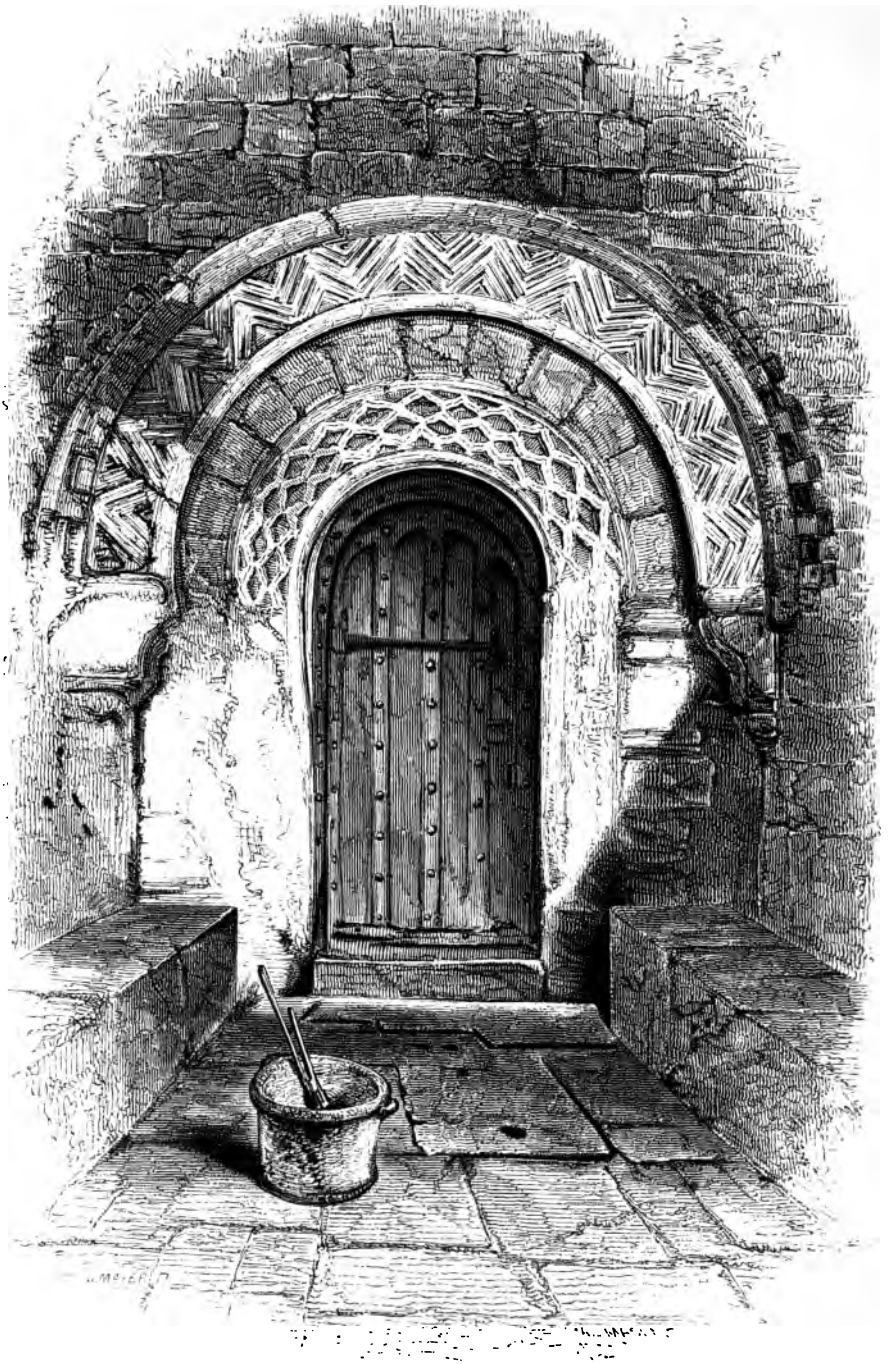
On taking possession of Britain, after the Romans had left it, the Saxons must have found many temples standing; and the very houses which had been abandoned by their more civilised occupiers became their future habitations, built with all the elegancies of ancient Rome itself. They would naturally imitate those structures which they found so far superior to their own rude style; and so, we find in reality, that the Saxon architecture was founded on the Roman rather than the Norman.

The records of Shotwick are very few; but the church, as referred to in Domesday Book,‡ may be properly quoted. It runs as follows: "Ipsa ecclesia tenuit et tenet Sotowiche. Ibi una hida geldabilis; terra est

---

* Journal of the British Archæological Association, No. XXVII.

† Bede, Hist. Eccles. III. c. 4. ‡ Vol. 2, p. 263.



Saxon Porch of Shotwick Church.

trium carucarum. Ibi iv. villani, et ii. bordarii, cum una caruca, et una acra prati. Tempore regis Edwardi valebat xvi. solidos, modo xiii. solidos, et iii. denarios."

In an original MS. account of the possessions belonging to the Abbey of Stanlow, now in my possession, I find an entry relating to Shotwick in the "Extentus Regalis omnium ecclesiarum infra Archidiaconatu Cestriæ et decimarum de eisdem concessarum," as follows: "Decanatus de Wyrhall. Ecclesia de Shotewiche xii. manr., una decima xvi. una medietas viiid."

The church revenue was appropriated by Abbot Walter, 24 Henry III. towards defraying the increased expenses of his kitchen, in consequence of six monks having been added to the number before existing in the abbey.

In the 4th of Edward II., Robert de Hide, and Henry, son of William de Shotwike, being attached for brewing contrary to the assize, the Abbot claimed the right of punishing them, and of receiving the fine in his own court, as a privilege enjoyed from time immemorial over all the tenants of his manor of Shotwick. This court was held at Great Salghall, within the parish of Shotwick.

The cure of Shotwick was held for a few years by Dr. Samuel Clarke, the learned biographer and puritanical divine of the 17th century. He was maintained here by voluntary contributions, and drew enormous crowds together to his preachings and conferences; but was compelled to leave the place, after five years' residence, by a prosecution which was brought against him in the Chancellor's court for the omission of ceremonies. In 1661, he was deputed by the ministers of London to present an address against re-ordination, and surplices in colleges; and in the same year was appointed a commissioner for the reformation of the Book of Common Prayer. He was eight years a governor of Sion College, and two years President; and closed a life of piety in 1682, after having been ejected many years for nonconformity. This mortification he, however, bore with such tranquillity, that he attended his own church as a member of the congregation.

The works of Dr. Clarke are very numerous, and though little known, extremely valuable; they contain the essence of many abstruse writers, and a multitude of biographical anecdotes to be derived from no other source. He has also been attentive to illustrating them with portraits, which have added in no small degree to their price and rarity. The following list is given in a life written by himself.

*The Marrow of Ecclesiastical History*, 4to., published in 1640 and 1650, reprinted in 1654, and in large folio in 1675. This was the first English collection of biography.

Lives of *Sundry Eminent Persons*, forming a third volume of the preceding work, published 1662. It was reprinted 1683, with a good engraving by White of himself, and another of his wife, who was daughter of Valentine Overton, rector of Bedworth, in the county of Warwick. Another engraving of him by Cross, is prefixed to the 4to. edition of his Ecclesiastical History, 1650; and a third to the edition of the same work published in 1675.

A general Martyrology, 1651, 1660.

An English Martyrology, 1652.

Cases of Conscience, 1659.

A Book against Toleration; a Life of Tamerlane; a Defence of Tithes; and a Description of the Seventeen Provinces of the Netherlands, were all published in 1675.

Lives of English Warriors, 1671.

God's Judgments against Persecutors, 1673.

An English Dictionary, under an assumed name, 1670.

A Mirror or Looking Glass for Saints and Sinners, 1646, 1655, 1657, and in 1671 a second volume. Of this work Mr. Chalmers observes, that "excepting Wanley's Wonders, and Turner's Providences, which follow his plan, I know not any book that contains an equal portion of the marvellous combined with the useful," and that "he must have turned over a prodigious number of volumes to accumulate such a mass of anecdote."

The Precedent for Princes, 1680.

A Book of Apophthegms, 1681.

It was in the parish of Shotwick that Mrs. Mary Davies, the celebrated horned woman was born. Her misfortunes are recorded in a pamphlet bearing the following title.

> "A brief narrative of a strange and wonderful old woman, that hath a pair of horns growing upon her head, giving a true account how they have several times after their being shed grown again. Declaring the place of her birth, her education, and conversation, with the first occasion of their growth, the time of their continuance, and where she is now to be seen, viz., at the sign of the Swan, near Charing Cross.
>
> "You that love wonders to behold,
> Here you may of a wonder read,
> The strangest that was ever seen or told,
> A woman with horns upon her head.
>
> London: Printed by T. J., 1676, 7 pp. small 4to."

The pamphlet describes her as then 76 years of age, born and bred in the parish of Shotwick, and the renter of a farm of sixteen pounds per

Mrs MARY DAVIS.

OF GREAT SAUGHALL NEAR CHESTER Aº 1668 ÆTATIS 74 WHEN SHE WAS 28 YEARS OF AGE, AN EXCRESCENCE GREW UPON HER HEAD, LIKE TO A WEN, WHICH CONTINUED 30 YEARS AND THEN GREW INTO TWO HORNS.

annum, under the crown. Her husband, Henry Davies, had then been deceased 35 years, after which she had practiced the business of a midwife.

The first affection of her head began with a soreness and swelling, supposed to be occasioned by wearing a tight hat, which, after twenty years, assumed the form of a wen, and continued for five years longer, "after which time it was by a strange operation of nature changed into horns, which are in shew and substance much like a rams, solid and wrinkled, but sadly grieving the old woman, especially upon the change of weather."

"She hath cast her horns three times already; the first time was but a single horn, which grew long but slender as an oaten straw. The second was thicker than the former. The two first Mr. Huson, minister of Shotwick (to whose wife this rarity was first discovered) obtained of the old woman, his parishioner. They kept not an equal distance of time in falling off; some at three, some at four, and some at four years and a half's growth.

The third time grew two horns, both of which were beat off by a fall backwards; one of them an English Lord obtained and presented it to the French king; the other, which was the largest, was nine inches long and two inches broad. It is much valued for the novelty, a greater than any John Tradeskin can shew, or the greatest traveller can affirm to have seen. Sir Willoughby Aston hath also another horn dropped from this woman's head, and reserves it as a choice rarity. At this present time she hath a pair of horns upon her head of six months growth, and 'tis not without reason believed they will in a short time be larger than any of the former, for still the latter have exceeded the former in bigness."

Her horns are preserved in the Ashmolean and British Museums, and her portrait, which was engraved by Richardson, is given in Leigh's Natural History of Cheshire, taken in the 72nd year of her age, 1668. Another portrait is preserved at Doddington Hall; and a third in the British Museum, from which the accompanying wood block is taken.

# FIFTH MEETING.

*Royal Institution*, 9th March, 1854, 1 p.m.

The Venerable ARCHDEACON BROOKS, V.P., in the Chair.

## PROCEEDINGS.

The Minutes of the last Meeting were read and confirmed.

The Certificates of two Candidates for Membership were read for the first time.

The following gentlemen were duly elected Members of the Society:—

Henry Arthur Bright, Trinity College Cambridge, Sandheys, West Derby.
William Ithell Mason, 14, Lower Hope Place, Liverpool.
John Radcliffe, Eaton Cottage, Knotty Ash.

The following DONATIONS to the Society were laid upon the table:—

| | |
|---|---|
| From the Photographic Society, Liverpool. | Journal of the Society, No. II. |
| From Dr. Hume. | An Essay on "the two Ballads of the Battle of the Boyne," reprinted from the "Ulster Journal of Archæology" for January, 1854. |
| From Abraham Crabtree, Esq., through Saml. Gath, Esq. | A small book, apparently an Oriental MS., found in the possession of the Blacks at Bahia, when they rebelled in 1834. It has been supposed to relate to their religion. |

The following articles were EXHIBITED:—

By William Ithell Mason, Esq. Original Drawings, relative to Birkenhead Priory. This work received the prize in the Architectural Society, and is about to be published; the drawings being accompanied by letter-press descriptions.

By W. J. Roberts, Esq. Original Drawings of the Font at Kirkby, taken by H. C. Pidgeon, Esq., July, 1853.

The Secretary announced, that at a future day-meeting, the Saxon Antiquities recently purchased by Mr. Mayer would be exhibited, and a paper would be read descriptive of them.

# PAPER.

## Description of the Ancient Font at Kirkby, in the Parish of Walton-on-the-Hill, Lancashire.

*By W. J. Roberts, Esq.*

In the summer of 1845 my attention was called to the subject of the ancient Font in St. Chad's Chapel of Ease at Kirkby, in the parish of Walton-on-the-Hill, by a late deeply valued clerical friend, one of the first architectural antiquaries of the day.* Accompanied by a friend, I made a pilgrimage to that sequestered spot, and sent the notes which I then took to Sylvanus Urban; and that gentleman, with that urban-ity which has ever characterized him, and has become proverbial, preserved them in the pages of his invaluable magazine.†

The then aged and worthy incumbent, the Rev. Mr. Cort, shewed us its resting place in the corner of a building adjoining the north side of the chapel, where it lay partially covered with planks, ropes, and tools for the sexton's use.

On observing its sculpture, we soon drew it forth, and were delighted to see a fine specimen of Saxon art, whose beauties were in a great measure concealed by accumulated coats of white-wash. Removing a portion of this from its surface, to enable me to sketch its details, their freshness led me to consider that we should tread lightly over the ashes of the conservators of such works; to whom, through successive ages, by the exercise of false taste, we owe their preservation, as is evident by the sharpness of those sculptures which have been restored to their pristine beauty on the removal of the covering.

The reverend gentleman shewed us, in an adjoining garden, a part of the base of the Font; on which we suggested to him to have these relics of ancient art removed into the vestry (as he did not entertain the idea of its restoration) to prevent further dilapidation.

* His labours consist of fifteen volumes of MSS. on "The Domestic, Ecclesiastical, and Monastic Architecture" of England, beautifully illustrated with original drawings and engravings.

† Gentleman's Magazine, October, 1845.

In July, last year, our Honorary London Secretary, H. C. Pidgeon, Esq., made the accompanying beautiful drawing of the Font. I feel great pleasure in stating that it has been carefully placed in its proper situation within the church, by the good taste of the present incumbent, the Rev. R. H. Gray, who has added to it a cylindrical shaft to raise it to a proper elevation.

On comparing the sculpture on this Font with that of other acknowledged works of the Saxon era, it evidently must be ascribed to that early period. The silence of the Domesday Survey respecting the chapel, which describes not only the property in this district at the time of the Conqueror, but also in that of Edward the Confessor, does not disprove the existence of a church here prior to the survey being taken. The name of the manor, and the dedication of the church to the patron saint of the diocese—St. Ceadde, who was made Bishop of Lichfield in the year 667, by Oswi, King of Mercia, in which kingdom this district was inlcuded—tend to shew its existence.

The Font, which is circular, is of stone, in accordance with the ecclesiastical law of the eighty-first Canon, which also directs that it should be placed near the western entrance, as typical of baptism being the entrance into the church mystical. Its diameter is sufficiently large to admit of baptism by immersion, as prescribed in the rubric, "the Priest shall dip the child in the water," a rule very much neglected, and that owing in many instances to the impossibility of doing so, in consequence of a mere basin or bowl being provided for that purpose. Through this neglect, affusion, which was the exception in case of a child being weak, has almost become the rule.

The order of the eighty-fourth canon has also been attended to in the formation of this Font, there being in the centre a perforation to carry off the water, on the removal of a plug after baptism; so that when required for the next occasion, the law of the rubric would have to be attended to, that "the Font is then to be filled with pure water."

"That baptismal well,
Which hath its source where Angels dwell:
At that blest fountain evermore,
Calm Faith and holy Hope do spring,
And Prayer bedews her wearied wing."

The design of the Font consists of a double coil of serpents; from the

FONT AT KIRKBY.

upper one, which is considerably less in diameter, and which is above the shaft, issue three of their heads, in allusion to those enemies of the human race—the World, the Flesh, and the Devil. On these coils rests the upper part of the Font, which is circular. Its surface is covered with a series of arcades, consisting of ten irregular-sized compartments, containing figures in high relief. In three are the history of the fall of man and his redemption. (1) In the first is the fall; in the centre of the panel is the tree of knowledge of good and evil, whose branches with fruit and foliage cover the surface of the arch. On the right of the Tree stands the Father of our race, with a pointed beard; on the left, fair Eve, her hair braided in front, and twisted behind, from whence it falls over her left shoulder down to her feet. Round the trunk of the tree is coiled the serpent; its head, which is well wrought, is turned towards Eve, regarding her presenting the fruit to Adam, who is receiving it. The sculptor has scrupulously adhered to the sad sequel of the subject, in the manner by which the figures evidence their knowledge of the transgression; "and the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew they were naked." (2) In the adjoining compartment Eastward, as "at the East of the Garden of Eden," there is a winged figure looking towards the transgressors, and whilst with a sword raised in the right hand, prepared to fulfil the mission "to keep the way of the tree of life," is with the other directing them to depart. (3) In the next division the figure is to represent the Saviour as the seed of the woman that should bruise the serpent's head; he is bending forward, and with great force, driving a spear with both hands into the head of one of the serpents, the largest that is rising out of the coil at his feet. In the other seven compartments there are single figures, draped in the costume of the Sacerdotal office slightly varied, consisting of the chasuble, beneath which is the alb. They appear to represent the seven orders of the clergy in the Saxon Church, according to the canons of Ælfric, Archbishop of Canterbury.* These were the Ostiary, whose duty was to take charge of the church doors and ring the bell; the Lector, or reader of Scripture to the congregation; the Exorcist, who drove out devils by sacred adjurations or invocations; the Acolyth, who held the tapers at the reading of the gospels and the celebration of mass; the Sub-Deacon, who produced the holy vessels and attended the Deacon at the altar; the Deacon, who ministered to the Mass Priest, laid the oblation on the altar, read the gospel, baptized children, and gave the Eucharist to the people;

the Mass Priest or Presbyter who preached, baptized and consecrated the Eucharist. Of the same order with the last, but higher in honour, was the Bishop.

(4) In the compartment on the Font opposite to that in which is the representation of the fall of man, there is a figure of a Presbyter or Bishop, giving the solemn benediction with the right hand; the two first fingers and thumb upraised, and the others bent within the palm. (5) In the next division to the left of this is represented a Deacon, with a staff and open book. The head of each of these figures is covered with an Amice; beneath their feet, from the coil, project the heads of two of the serpents, symbolical of the power given to the church to contend with, and overcome the spirit of evil. In the other compartments are the figures of (6) the Sub-Deacon, with the holy vessels; (7) the Lector and (8) Exorcist, each holding an open book; (9) the Acolyth and (10) the Ostiary attending the duties of their respective offices, with folded hands.

In closing these brief remarks on this work of ancient art, I hesitate not to say that a much clearer light may, I have no doubt, be thrown upon it, by further diligent research.

---

* From 995 to 1005.

FIGURES ON THE FONT AT KIRKBY.

# SIXTH MEETING.

*Collegiate Institution*, 6th April, 1854.

THOMAS MOORE, ESQ., in the Chair.

## PROCEEDINGS.

The Minutes of the last Meeting were read and confirmed.

The Certificates of three Candidates for Membership were read for the first time.

The following gentlemen were duly elected Members of the Society:—

Thomas Hughes, 13, Paradise Row, Chester.
John Gray Bell, 11, Oxford Street, Manchester.

The following DONATIONS to the Society were laid upon the table:—

| | |
|---|---|
| From James Boardman, Esq. | Reports of the Liverpool Sailors' Home from its establishment. |
| From the Publisher, John Gray Bell. | Abridged reprint of King's Vale Royal of England. By Thomas Hughes. Post 8vo., 1802. |
| | Rustic Sketches, or Rhymes on Angling, in the Dialect of the West of England. By G. P. R. Pulman, 1853. |
| | The True Use of Arms, by William Wyrley; reprinted from the original edition of of 1592. 1853. |
| | Pedigree of the Family of Scott of Stokoe. reprinted from the original edition of 1783. Edited by William Robson Scott, Ph.D. 1852. |
| | The Heraldic Visitation of Westmoreland, made in 1615, by Sir Richard St. George, Knight. 1853. |
| From the Editor. | Documents relating to the Priory of Penwortham, and other possessions in Lancashire of the Abbey of Evesham. Edited for the Chetham Society, by W. A. Hulton, Esq., of Hurst Grange, Preston. |

| | |
|---|---|
| From the Committee of the Royal Institution. | Address to the General Meeting of Proprietors; delivered 10th February, 1854, by William R. Sandbach, Esq., late President. |
| From the Cambrian Archæological Association. | Archæologia Cambrensis for January, 1854. |
| From the Author. | Examination of the Theory contained in Vestiges of the Natural History of Creation; by the Rev. A. Hume, D.C.L., 16mo., 1845. |
| From John Longton, Esq. | A Dutch Tobacco box, taken with other spoils from a Dutch East Indiaman, by a Liverpool Privateer, off Mostyn Sands, in 1778. |
| From J. J. Howard, Esq., F.S.A., Blackheath. | Impression of a small Silver Seal, of the arms of the ancient family of Moore, of More Hall, near Liverpool. |

The following articles were EXHIBITED :—

Mr. Benn forwarded the following articles for exhibition, in illustration of his own paper. A bronze adze, of primitive manufacture, to be used without a handle. A stone celt, chipped into form, but unpolished. Two other stone celts of rude finish. A stone celt of extremely small dimensions. Another, small and curiously perforated. A bronze awl, with a separable handle of stone, having a hole at each end for the insertion of the awl.

Mr. Broughton, of Bury, exhibited several elegant heraldic paintings, illustrative of the history of the royal arms of the United Kingdom.

Dr. Hume read and exhibited an original letter from a native girl in one of the Australian tribes. It was dated North Adelaide, 21st December, 1853.

Mr. M'Quie, in allusion to the system of carriage by land and water, drew attention to a work entitled, "Carey's Navigable Canals of Great Britain." 4to. 1795.

The Secretary having announced that Mr. Mayer had kindly offered to exhibit to the members of the Society, and their friends, at the earliest opportunity, the Faussett Collection of Anglo Saxon Antiquities, and that Mr. Wright, of London, had promised to write a paper illustrative of them, it was moved by Dr. Thom, seconded by David Lamb, Esq., and resolved unanimously :—

> "That the Society having been made acquainted with Mr. Mayer's recent purchase and offer to the members, desires to express its gratification at such a valuable collection being brought to Liverpool; its sense of Mr. Mayer's great liberality in this, as in other instances; and its thanks for his kindness in offering to throw open the collection to the inspection of the members of their Society and others."

Two communications were read from James Boardman, Esq.

1. This was in explanation of a stone on which armorial bearings are engraved, and which has recently been inserted in the front of a cottage, belonging to John Moss, Esq., near Aigburth Church. The stone was originally inserted in front of a private residence on the north side of Water Street. The house was taken down in the latter part of last century, The stone was conveyed to Aigburth, probably by one of the Tarletons, and after remaining for several years suspended on the gable of the late Mr. Bailey's barn, it was presented to John Moss, Esq., Otterspool. The arms are Clayton* impaling Leigh ; † and refer to the following marriage, which may be found in the Pedigree, Gregson p. 175.

William Clayton, Esq., of Fulwood, Liverpool, and M.P. for Liverpool from 1698 to 1702, 1713 and 1714, ob 1715; buried at St. Nicholas.‡ = Elizabeth Leigh, daughter of George Leigh, of Oughterington. in Cheshire, ob 1745.

2. This states that the "alto relievo" of the Good Samaritan, by Deare, is the only one of his works in Liverpool. See page 74.

## PAPERS.

### I.—On the Education of the Deaf and Dumb in Lancashire and Cheshire.

*By David Buxton, Esq.,*

PRINCIPAL OF THE LIVERPOOL SCHOOL FOR THE DEAF AND DUMB.

The subject which I have undertaken to bring before the Society, is one which, in all its various relations, is of considerable extent; and, though personal circumstances may perhaps have a tendency to bias one's judgment in such a matter, I certainly think that it is one of great and rewarding interest. Some notion of its extent will be afforded by the mention of its divisions, each of which,—e.g., its history and statistics, its physiological and psychological bearings,—would afford ample materials for separate consideration. Leaving these, however, my present purpose is to deal chiefly with the local aspects of the subject; and following the track indicated in the title of our Society, to treat of the "education of the deaf and dumb in *Lancashire and Cheshire.*"

* Ar. a cross engrailed sa. between four torteaux.

† Or. a lion ramp. gu. quartered with ar. five lozenges in bend sa.

‡ A monument to him was erected in St. Nicholas' Church; for the inscripion on which see Gregson, p. 173.

This county contains two institutions for the deaf and dumb, in closer proximity than any other two, of equal extent and usefulness, in the world. Though locally situate in Lancashire, both of them are within a mile or two of its southern boundary, and are as available for the adjacent county of Cheshire as for this. Both were originated about the same time, though the Liverpool School was not opened as a separate establishment until the 18th of January, 1825, when the Manchester School had been in operation about a year. Thus, the county of Lancashire (and we may also add Cheshire,) has been in possession of its own local agencies for the education of its juvenile deaf and dumb, for thirty years. Previously to this date, the children of these counties, if educated at all, were sent to the Asylum in London; and from Cheshire some have continued to be so sent. The whole number of English pupils received into that Institution, from its establishment in 1792 to the present time, is 2468. Of these, 15 (three-fifths per cent.) belonged to Lancashire; and 24, (one per cent.) belonged to Cheshire.

The first steps towards founding the Manchester School, were taken in the course of the year 1823. It was established through the joint exertions of the late Mr. Robert Philips, father of the first member for the borough, and of the late Mr. William Bateman, a gentleman resident in Manchester, and engaged in a branch of the cotton manufacture there, two of whose children were deaf and dumb. Mr. Philips had been led to take an interest in the welfare of this afflicted class, in consequence of there being a deaf and dumb girl in his own neighbourhood, for whom he had wished to obtain admission into one of the Institutions already existing. Finding that this could only be accomplished, if at all, at great inconvenience, and after considerable delay, he conceived the idea of originating a local School, and on communicating his design to Mr. Bateman, that gentleman says, he "rejoiced at the proposal," and their combined exertions were forthwith employed to carry it into effect. The first objection which they met with, was the doubt whether a sufficient number of deaf and dumb children could be found, to justify the establishment of the projected School, specially for them. The same objection has had to be met everywhere. Deafness is not, like blindness, an *obvious* affliction. You may pass the mute daily, and not know that he *is* mute. The blind person is painfully recognized, under all circumstances, whether accompanied or alone. The deaf person is only noticeable when conversing by signs with those who understand that

language. This is by no means a frequent sight, even now, when educational agencies have been so long in operation, and the distance between the hearing and the deaf has been so marvellously lessened by instruction and training. But at the time we speak of, the deaf and dumb portion of the population were still more un-noticed and unknown than they are at present: and the doubt which the Founders of the Manchester School had to remove, was one which had confronted every other pioneer in the same work of mercy. De L'Epée encountered it, a hundred years ago; and it was shewn, to the amazement of the doubting, that there were then two hundred deaf-mutes in Paris alone. When, nearly forty years later, the originators of the London Asylum entered upon their work, they were told by one* who became afterwards one of the principal supporters of that magnificent charity, that "he had never seen a deaf and dumb child; and he thought the number would be too small to form the projected Institution." The increasing lists of candidates for admission into that Asylum soon shewed how utterly mistaken was this very common opinion. When, twenty-five years later still, "the establishment of the New York Institution was under consideration, the same objection was urged, and only obviated by researches which proved the existence of no fewer than sixty-six deaf-mutes in seven wards of the city, then containing a population of about one hundred thousand."† A similar investigation was set on foot at Manchester, after a meeting of influential persons had been held—on the 11th of June, 1823—and the proposals of Mr. Philips and Mr. Bateman had been laid before them. It was then very soon ascertained, from the various factories and schools in the district, that the number of the deaf far exceeded all anticipation. A like enquiry was made in Liverpool, about the same time, which brought to light the astounding fact that nearly one hundred deaf-mutes were then resident in this town and neighbourhood.

The School with which I have the honour to be officially connected was originated, and for some time exclusively maintained, by a single individual. That gentleman, having heard the Principal of the Institution near Dublin lecture upon the subject, received the impression that it was possible to educate deaf and dumb children "to a considerable extent, if sent, like others of the same age, to a common school, and taught substantially in the same

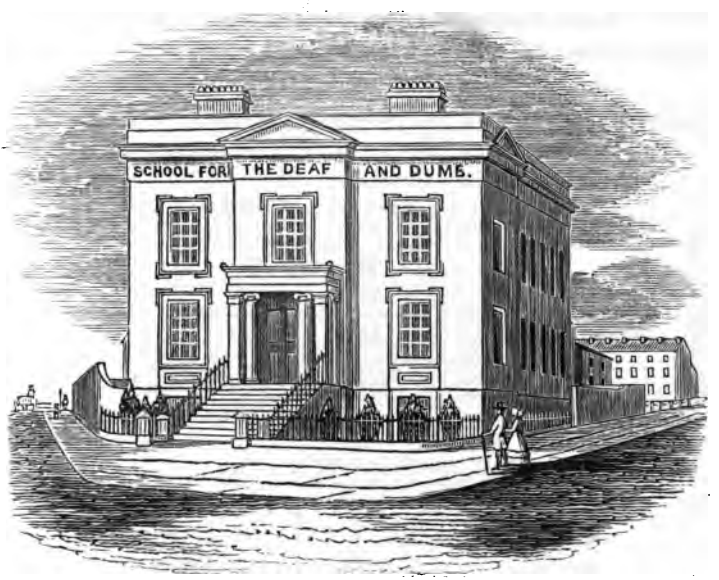
* The late Henry Thornton, Esq., M.P. See *Life of Rev. John Townsend.* London, 1828—p. 39.

† Peet's "Statistics of the deaf and dumb, a Paper read before the Medical Society of New York, June 25, 1852," p. 7.

manner." The opinion, thus benevolently formed, conscientiously entertained, and zealously acted upon, though now proved and known to be quite erroneous, was, about that time, regarded with considerable favour. In Germany, the plan found such advocacy, that it was tried on a large scale in the Schools of Denmark and Prussia; but, in this country, the experiment was confined to Liverpool. Four children were placed in one of the Day Schools of the town, where they remained under instruction about six months, but the difficulties which then became apparent, led to the abandonment of the scheme, and the organization of a special School for the instruction of the Deaf and Dumb. It was opened, as before stated, on the 18th of January, 1825, and at a public meeting held 3rd August, 1826, was formally placed "under the patronage of public benevolence, and its management transferred into the hands of an efficient Committee, by whom it might in future be governed and enlarged."—*(First Report, p.* 10.*)*

Both the Lancashire Institutions continued for some years to occupy buildings which were not originally intended for such purposes. But when, at length, the Schools became fairly established, their objects more extensively known, and their utility manifest, the necessity for special buildings was acknowledged, and in both places it was supplied, with equal promptness, and liberality. At Manchester, a fund of £10,000 was raised, for the erection of the present handsome edifice at Old Trafford. It forms the West wing of an extensive range of buildings, which includes the School for the Deaf and Dumb, the Blind Asylum, and a Central Church. The cost of these three erections,—for they are essentially distinct establishments, though apparently one structure,—was defrayed out of separate funds, the aggregate amount of which cannot have been less than £25,000. The first stone of the whole fabric was laid on the 23rd of March, 1836, by William Grant, Esq. That of the Liverpool School was laid—on the site of the old Botanic Garden, in Oxford Street East—on the 24th of October, 1839, by the then Mayor of Liverpool, Hugh Hornby, Esq., and on the same day, a Sermon was preached at St. Peter's (Parish) Church, in aid of the Building Fund, by the present Archbishop of Canterbury. The cost of the erection was about £6000; the site—2000 square yards—being the gift of the Corporation of Liverpool, with which was granted permission to sell the reversion of the lease of the premises previously occupied, and to add the proceeds to the Building Fund. The sum thus raised amounted

MANCHESTER SCHOOL FOR THE DEAF AND DUMB, &c.




LIVERPOOL SCHOOL FOR THE DEAF AND DUMB.

to £2,500. And I can further state, that the first donation recorded in the Reports of the School, was one of £300 from the same public body, given at the outset to start auspiciously the infant Institution, which, after the fluctuations and changes of thirty years, is now more extensively useful and more prosperous than ever.

During these thirty years, the two Lancashire Schools for the Deaf and Dumb have admitted 723 children, of whom

452 belonged to Lancashire.
84 „ Cheshire.
187 „ other places.

The present number of pupils in each is—in the Liverpool School, 60; at Manchester, 78: a uniform excess of about one-third being due to the local position of Manchester, in the centre of the most populous district of the county. The number of Cheshire children educated there also exceeds those of the Liverpool School, in the proportion of 7 to 2; and this, too, is doubtless owing to the fact that those parts of Cheshire which are contiguous to Manchester are the places where manufacturing pursuits have congregated the thickest population.

The following table shews the number of pupils educated in each School, and their local appropriation:—

| Educated at | Lancashire Pupils. | Cheshire Pupils. | Pupils from other Places. | Total. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Manchester ..... | 242 | 65 | 106 | 413 |
| Liverpool ..... | 210 | 19 | 81 | 310 |
| | 452 | 84 | 187 | 723 |

These figures, cast into another form, exhibit the following proportions:—

| | Educated in | |
|---|---|---|
| | Liverpool School. | Manchester School. |
| Lancashire Pupils..... | 68 per cent. | 58 per cent. |
| Cheshire Pupils ..... | 6 „ | 16 „ |
| Pupils from other Places .. | 26 „ | 26 „ |
| | 100 „ | 100 „ |

The Devonshire pupils educated at the Exeter School are precisely in the same ratio as the Lancashire pupils educated at Manchester, namely,

58 per cent. Though the supply of Lancashire children to the London Asylum ceased, on the establishment of the local Schools, the admission of candidates from Cheshire has continued. I knew five such children there within a very few years. From the same county, four pupils have proceeded to the Birmingham School, (established in 1812), but only two from Lancashire. If, then, we may suppose that, in addition to the 84 Cheshire children educated in the Lancashire School, so many more have been educated elsewhere, as will raise this number to 100, and compare this total with the return of Lancashire children, we shall find that the proportion closely corresponds with that of the aggregate population of the two counties, as ascertained by the last census.

The population of Cheshire in 1851 was ..... 455,725
" " Lancashire " ..... 2,031,236

the ratio being about 2 to 9 ; and the proportion of these 100 children of Cheshire, to the 450 of Lancashire, is exactly as 2 to 9.

Since the period when these Schools were founded, new Institutions have sprung up in other places, to supply the wants, not only of their own localities, but of neighbouring districts, from which originally children were sent to us. When the Manchester and Liverpool Schools were established, there were only two others in England : there are now twelve or thirteen. Four years after Lancashire had provided for her own wants, Yorkshire followed her example, by establishing the School at Doncaster. In 1839, the Institution for the Northern Counties was opened at Newcastle. And another, for the Principality of Wales, established at Aberystwith in 1847, now flourishes at Swansea ; to which place it was removed in 1850. The natural result is, that the area from which pupils were formerly received is considerably lessened, and the means of instruction afforded by our Schools are now applied chiefly to the supply of local wants.

It is not a little remarkable, however, that though new schools have from time to time risen into existence, and into active operation, the number of pupils in those previously existing has nowhere diminished. On the contrary, last year exhibited a simultaneous increase of applicants at most of the English Institutions. In that of Liverpool, the number of admissions exceeded those of any previous year since the school was founded. The following Table, which shews how many pupils have been received altogether into the larger English schools, will afford some evidence, both as to their necessity and usefulness :—

| | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| The | London Asylum, | established | 1722 | has had | 2544 | pupils. |
| ,, | Birmingham School | ,, | 1812 | ,, | 380 | ,, |
| ,, | Manchoster ,, | ,, | 1823 | ,, | 413 | ,, |
| ,, | Liverpool ,, | ,, | 1825 | ,, | 310 | ,, |
| ,, | Exeter ,, | ,, | 1827 | ,, | 212 | ,, |
| ,, | Doncaster ,, | ,, | 1829 | ,, | 430 | ,, |
| ,, | Newcastle ,, | ,, | 1839 | ,, | 105 | ,, |
| ,, | Brighton ,, | ,, | 1841 | ,, | 119 | ,, |

Until the Census Returns, relating to the Deaf and Dumb, are made public, there are no other means of ascertaining the proportion of the Deaf, in any given population, than by the commonly received rule that, in England, the number is as 1 in 1,600. If the aggregate population of Liverpool may be fairly stated at 400,000, this would give 250 as the number of the resident deaf and dumb, of all ages. If, further—as we may on good authority—we take one-sixth to be the number of those who are of the eligible age for admission—children between the ages of 7 and 14 years—we should expect that, if the local school is adequate to its purpose, it will contain, out of the sixty pupils, somewhere about forty-two Liverpool children. I have much satisfaction in stating, that that is precisely the number upon the Register at the present moment, and that it has been stationary at that point for some time past; the admissions of new pupils, and the departure of old ones, having just balanced each other.

The pupils of the Liverpool School are of two classes—Boarders and Day Scholars. At Manchester, as in nearly every other school, all the children are Boarders. If, on the latter system, the course of instruction proceeds without interruption, and its results are more uniform; on the former, its advantages are more freely and widely diffused. In a large and populous community, where, as is always the case, the majority of deaf and dumb children belong to the very poor, you must either admit them free, as is done in Liverpool, or stipulate for a payment which may never be made, and tolerate infractions of your rule which you know to be unavoidable, or else you must exclude such children altogether; that is, you must deprive of education those who most need education. The Liverpool School provides board and lodging for those who require such accommodation, and to those who do not, it affords its advantages free. It says in effect—"If we are put to any extra cost on your account, you must reimburse us: but the education we offer is a free gift, provided by the

beneficent of Liverpool." Acting upon this two-fold system, the School admits all comers. Fifty per cent. of the whole number in attendance are Day Scholars. Eighteen per cent. are maintained in the Institution as Boarders, by local parochial bodies. Others are paid for by their friends; and the total number of Liverpool children amounts to seventy per cent. of the whole. There is not, indeed, another Institution in the kingdom which can claim to be so emphatically a local School as these figures demonstrate the Liverpool School to be at the present time. In the Birmingham Institution, the proportion of the pupils who belong to the town and its suburbs is twenty per cent. of the whole; at Manchester it is twenty-three per cent.; at Newcastle it is twenty-five per cent.; in London it is higher, about one-third of the children generally belonging to the Metropolitan district. Speaking from recollection, I think the average proportion in that Institution may be accurately put at thirty-five per cent., an amount which, though strikingly higher than all the rest, the Liverpool School exactly doubles.

Like all our English Charities, and unlike the kindred Institutions of other countries, these Schools are supported by the voluntary contributions of the benevolent. In France and America, whatever is done for the education of the deaf and dumb, is done almost exclusively at the public cost. In this country, whatever is done for the same end, is done almost exclusively by private liberality. An examination of the most recent data shews that in the United States,* and in France,† the annual amount of public money thus applied is, in each country, about £24,000 sterling. The cost of this branch of education in Denmark, Prussia, Saxony, Baden, and other Continental States, is not known; but it is defrayed out of the public treasury. Amongst ourselves, the sum raised by voluntary contributions, and annually expended for this object, is £20,000 in England alone, the sums similarly raised in Scotland and Ireland being entirely omitted from the calculation. Under the various Acts for the relief of the

* "*United States.*" In his *Tribute to Gallaudet*, appendix, p. 101, Mr. Barnard, the Superintendent of Common Schools for the State of Connecticut, gives the following:—

Annual expense of Educating Deaf Mutes in 1851 ..... $150,000.
Amount paid by the State, or Funds set apart for that purpose $120,000.

† "*France.*" "L'Etat contribue, par une subvention annuelle de 270,350 francs, à l'entretien des deux Institutions nationales des sourds-muets." (Paris and Bordeaux.) *Des Sourds-Muets*, &c. par M. Hubert Valleroux, iv. 18. Paris, 1852.—"Les Conseils généraux de l'Empire ont voté dans leur dernière Session en faveur des Sourds-muets une somme totale de 338,656 fr. 25 c. répartie entre les diverses Institutions departementales."—*Le Bienfaiteur des Sourds-Muets*, etc, No. 1, p. 32. Paris, 1853.

poor, which are now in force throughout the United Kingdom, Parishes and Unions are permitted to advance sums, for "the Deaf and Dumb, and the Blind." This permission has become, to some extent, generally acted upon, one-sixth of the Liverpool pupils being solely, and others partially, maintained from this source: but deducting the probable amount hence arising, I have found that not less than £20,000 is annually raised in England and Wales for the education of the deaf and dumb, from private beneficence alone. Of the Lancashire Schools the total income is about £2,500 per annum; the larger Institution of Manchester collecting about £1,400, and the Liverpool School £1,100.

The London Asylum has not for thirty years received any pupils from Lancashire. Two, since 1812, have been educated at Birmingham, and two more at the Yorkshire Institution, the parents of whom resided in that county while their children were in the School. It will thus be seen that the local establishments do effectually accomplish that for which they were especially intended; and that, if any one in their neighbourhood now grows up without education, the fault cannot be imputed to them. Wherever, from false economy, a deaf and dumb child is withheld from the advantages of instruction, it is not surprising if a heavier penalty follows. I may just mention, as an illustration of this, the case of a poor deaf and dumb man, at present imprisoned in one of the gaols of this county, who has never been in any school, and in whom, consequently, the limited mental faculties with which he was born have become almost extinct for want of exercise. An attempt has lately been made to afford him some instruction, but it is not to be wondered at, under all the circumstances, that it should have failed of success. He is however as happy as a comfortable animal existence can make him; but there he is, without hopes, or fears, or wishes, or purposes of any kind. He knows not where he is, or why, or whence he came, or his age, or his name, or that he *has* a name. When the sun is shining, and the sky is clear over his head, and he feels in common with all animated nature the exhilaration of these influences, he makes a sign, which those about him understand to mean a wish to go home, but that is all. He knows his own place in the ward, his own number among the prisoners, and his own work; he is harmless, orderly, and useful; he will go to the prison chapel like the rest, and take his Bible with him as they do, and as he has seen others put slips of paper between the leaves of books, to facilitate reference, he does the same; his Bible is full of

marks, and yet not a single character in that blessed volume awakens any idea in his vacant mind. If he were not in prison, where he must continue for life, he would be in the workhouse, or would perish. He knows not, poor fellow, the difference between a prison and palace—they are alike to him—and when I saw him where I did, I said, that as he had been so neglected hitherto, though the inhabitant of a county where there have been for thirty years past two separate Institutions for the deaf and dumb, it was a happy dispensation of Providence which had placed him where so much better care could be taken of him, than he was capable of taking of himself.

It certainly does not follow, nor is it to be supposed, that the want of education will necessarily lead the deaf into crime. Mr. Wright, the well-known prison philanthropist, lately declared in a speech at Manchester, that in his experience of prisoners, (most of which we know is local,) he had met with one only who was deaf and dumb. But for want of education, even those who are well-disposed, must be an anxiety and a burden, either to their friends, or to the community, or both: and if from mismanagement they become vicious, the charge then becomes one for which the cost of early training would have been a most prudent and economical exchange.

I wish, in conclusion, to add, that, for several facts in this Paper I am indebted to gentlemen connected with the various Institutions which have been mentioned, and especially, for the early history of the Manchester School, to my friend and fellow-labourer, Mr. Andrew Patterson, the Principal of that Institution.

---

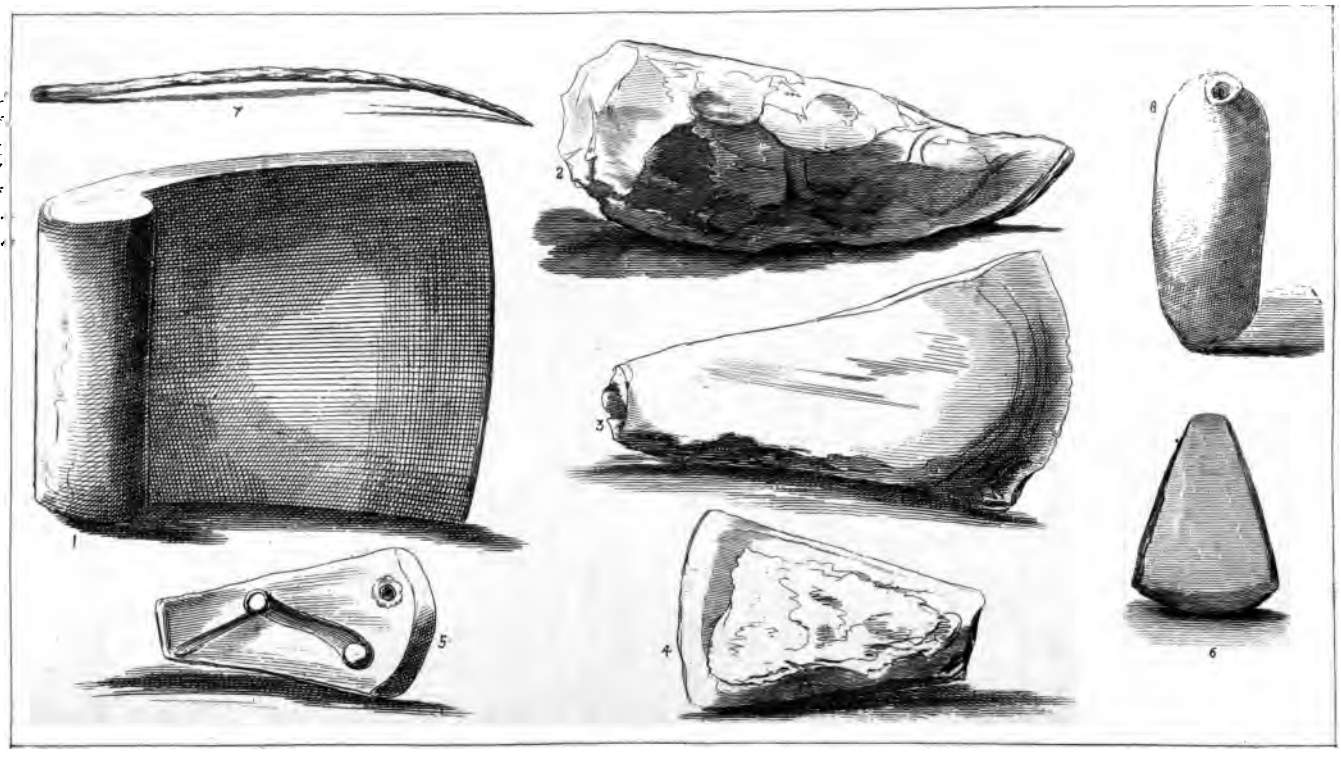
## II.—Notices of British Antiquities, No. 1.

*By Edward Benn, Esq.*

---

When so many are inquiring into and speculating on the state of civilization in Egypt, Assyria, and other countries, at a very remote period, it is singular that so little investigation has been directed to the condition of these islands previous to the historic period. It is generally considered that our ancestors, before the era of the Roman invasion, were mere bar-

UCFM




W. Hammond 21 Lord Street

1_Hand Adze of Bronze. 2_Stone Celt Chipped. 3 & 4_Small Celts exhibiting proof of having been used.
5_Perforated Stone Celt. 6_Extremely small Stone Celt. 7_Bronze Awl. 8_Stone Handle to D°

barians; but this does not appear to be the fact. In the absence of written records, we can only form an idea of the knowledge possessed by these early people, by an examination of such fragments of their works as have come down to us; and the paper which I now offer, and which I will endeavour to follow up by others on the same subject, is little more than a brief statement of the circumstances connected with the discovery or finding of such early remains or fragments. It is hoped that others, who may be in possession of similar information, will add their contribution of facts, to assist in arriving at some definite knowledge on so interesting a subject.

The theory generally received, regarding the inhabitants of the British Islands, and other northern countries, does not appear to me to be a system so tenable as is generally supposed. It is that the weapons or instruments, either for war or domestic uses, which are discovered, indicate certain fixed stages or epochs of civilization, namely, that there was an age, and that the most rude and primitive, when stone was applied to these purposes; then came another when brass was used; and then a third when iron came into operation. I consider that Ireland is the best part of the empire in which to investigate this matter, because, not having been occupied by the Romans, nearly all the remains of antiquity which could have connection with this inquiry may be considered British, and in this point of view may assist in determining the difficulty which exists in England in ascertaining what relics are of British, Roman, or Saxon origin.

In Ireland, then, I have found articles of glass, iron, and bronze, in situations that would seem to prove their extreme antiquity; while, on the other hand, those of stone are met with under circumstances indicating a more recent origin. Flint arrows, and such things, are found generally very near the surface of the ground; while beads of glass or porcelain, of singular form and manufacture, are found in the subsoil; and, if my information be correct, as to the place or position of their discovery, in the earth. It is reasonable therefore to infer that these are of higher antiquity than other works of art of more rude character. Articles of bronze or brass are also found under circumstances shewing great antiquity, and the same may be said of iron. Weapons, both of brass and iron, have been found in marl pits, in connection with the remains of the extinct fossil deer of Ireland. I have not heard of instruments of stone being found in such situations. Brass and iron instruments, of ancient character, are also known to be sometimes united by rivets; besides, articles of brass, iron,

and stone, are frequently all found together. I have seen many stone hammers, and such like objects, in which the holes are bored with such smoothness and accuracy, that I can hardly think they were made with any thing else than an excellent steel drill. I do not deny the possibility of such work being done by a hard stone, but I cannot help thinking it improbable. The awl which I exhibit at least proves that those who knew the use of bronze did not disdain to apply a stone in connection with it, when convenient for their purpose. This very interesting, and I think *unique* specimen, was found near Randalstown, county of Antrim. It is of bronze, and has exactly the form and curve of the awl at present in use, but a natural stone is substituted for the handle, in which is a hole at each end. It altogether seems to shew a singular want of knowledge of working in wood, and of the most commonplace contrivance for fixing a very simple instrument in a handle.

It must be admitted that there are great difficulties in coming to a conclusion on the subject of the stone and brass ages. One of the greatest is to form an opinion regarding the stone celts, as they are called, which are complete counterparts in form and fashion of those of brass, which are so common. The stone instruments of this kind, however, are rare. I exhibit three. The holes and grooves in one of these are remarkable. Were they made in imitation of those of brass, by persons too poor to purchase the metallic article, or were the brass ones made in imitation of them? The stone instruments of this character are generally supposed to have been hatchets used in war. I would rather conjecture that they have been the every-day tools of a very primitive people. They are commonly about five inches long, and might have been used for cutting and skinning animals, splitting wood, and such purposes. They are found in considerable numbers in some localities, in the county of Antrim for instance. They are generally made of the hard basalt found in the mountain streams. I exhibit a specimen of one, out of about a dozen found neatly piled up together, several inches only below the surface, on the banks of a small stream in the townland of Legagrane, parish of Dunaghy, county of Antrim. I should suppose, from this circumstance, that these instruments were blocked out in convenient places, and carried away to be finished elsewhere. Those to which I refer seemed to have been prepared for removal, but to have been left behind from some cause. This is certainly the first germ of manufacturing industry and division of labour,

as it might be almost supposed that the person who searched the stream for the particular kind of stone required, rough-hewed it, and that it was then transferred to the hands of a more skilled workman. All this is at least probable, as it is not likely the same person would require a dozen celts. I also exhibit a very small specimen of the same character, which would appear to be of a size too inconsiderable to be at all used as an offensive weapon. It has been supposed that these stone instruments were attached to a handle. This does not appear to have been intended. Some few have been found with a hole for the reception of a shaft, but these are very rare. The habit of using instruments with the hand, without a shaft or handle, continued even with those made of brass, as in the case of the very rare bronze adze which I exhibit, and which was evidently used by the hand without a shaft.

It will be observed that I only make, in this paper, such desultory remarks as have occurred to me, as arising from circumstances that have come under my own notice, or that may be suggestive of inquiry to others, and that I do not aim at any distinctive theory on the subject. I merely wish to assert that the generally received system of the stone, the brass, and the iron eras, as illustrative of successive periods of time and civilization, cannot, I think, be well sustained; and that the use of instruments from all these several materials, was in reality to much extent co-existent. Those who have written so much about the Egyptians, and other nations of antiquity, have only exhibited to us these people and their works in a state of civilization, more or less. Did the old inhabitants of the east use stone and other rude materials for metal before becoming civilized? or how far distant from Britain have such things been found? It would be a most interesting subject for inquiry, if, in digging in China, India, or other early seats of civilization, any indications could be found of a people having at any time occupied those countries, so rude as to have resorted, as our ancestors have done, to the use of stone tools or weapons.

# SEVENTH MEETING.

*Collegiate Institution*, 11th May, 1854.

The Rev. J. S. Howson, M.A., in the Chair.

## PROCEEDINGS.

The Minutes of the last Meeting were read and confirmed.

The Certificates of two Candidates for Membership were read for the first time.

The following gentlemen were duly elected Members of the Society:—

Rev. R. Brooke Aspland, M.A, Dukinfield, Ashton-under-Lyne.
Ebenezer Henderson, LL.D., Greenbank, St. Helens.
Edward Hindley, Exchange Street East, Liverpool.

The following Donations to the Society were laid upon the Table:—

| | |
|---|---|
| From Dr. MacIntyre. | A Burmese MS., found during the course of the present war, in a Pagoda at Rangoon. |
| From the Author. | A sketch of the History of the Church at Holmes Chapel, Cheshire; by T. W. Barlow, F.L.S. Second edition, only seventy copies printed. |
| | Memoir of the Poet, Dr. William Broome, with selections from his works; by T. W. Barlow, F.L.S. Read before the Suffolk Archæological Institute, 27th April, 1854. |
| From the Society. | Transactions of the Kilkenny Archæological Society, vol. ii. part 1. |
| From Joseph Guyton, Esq. | The English Physician Enlarged; by Nicholas Culpeper, Gent., Student in Physic and Astrology. |
| From Hugh Gawthrop, Esq. | Old Newspapers; viz., the *Chester Chronicle* of January 1st, 1776, and July 15th, 1803; the *Chester Courant* of April 29th, 1806, and April 21st, 1818; the *Chester Guardian* of Sept. 20th, 1817; and the *Chester Chronicle* of June 5th, 1818. |

The following articles were EXHIBITED :—

Dr. Henderson forwarded the following books, some of which are very rare. Recordes Arithmetic, bl. let. 1573; Logarithms, by Henry Brigs, Geometric Reader at Gresham House, London, 1618; Cocker's Arithmetic, 1619; The Honour and Advantage of Agriculture, by a Cheshire Farmer, Printed at Dublin 1764, (the first book ever printed in green ink); Newes from the Stars, or an Ephemeris for 1676, by William Andrewes, Student in Astrology; Parker's Ephemeris for 1752.

Dr. Kendrick exhibited a Copy Book of the time of Charles II, with very curious initial letters, and poetical copies. [See page 127.]

Mr. Whitehead exhibited a Russian Triptic, or amulet of copper. It folds into three parts; each containing a picture of Saints and a legend at top. There is a fourth representation on the back.

Mr. McQuie exhibited in illustration of some coins, the Virtuoso's Companion or Coin Collector's Guide; 6 vols. 16mo. bd. in 3, 1797.

Mr. Stonehouse drew attention to a portion of a thick leaden pipe, which had been gnawed through by rats, for the purpose of getting at the water within it.

In illustration of passing events, Mr. Stonehouse also read an extract from a newspaper of 1808, announcing the Russian invasion of Finland :

> "The Emperor of Russia declares, 'That having contracted engagements which urgently call upon him to contribute all in his power towards accelerating a solid and lasting peace for the Continent of Europe, he feels himself under the necessity of taking provisional possession of Finland, until his Swedish Majesty shall think proper to adopt a new and wiser system of politics.' Previously to passing the Swedish frontier, he had issued proclamations addressed to the Swedes, inviting them to rebel against their King, and promising them that their diet should be frequently assembled, their privileges extended, and plenty flow in upon them."

In illustration of his own paper for the evening, Mr. Picton exhibited the following :—The *London Gazette*, No. 1934, from Thursday May 29th to Monday June 2nd, 1684; and No. 2011, from Monday February 2nd to Thursday February 6th, 1684. [February then *followed* May in the order of the months of the year] *Momus Ridens*, or Comical Remarks on Weekly Reports, 18th March, 1691. The *London Journal*, No. 128, for January 6th, 1721. The *Examiner*, by Swift, or Remarks upon Papers and Occurrences, from Thursday August 3rd to August 10th, 1710. The *Medley*, No. 3, October 16th, 1710. The *Athenian Mercury*, No. 16, May 21st, 1692. The *Flying Post*, or *Postmaster*, No. 3272, from Tuesday September 16th to September 18th, 1712. The *Lancashire Journal*, No. 56, with the History of the Holy Bible, July 23rd, 1739. *Owen's Weekly Chronicle*, or *Universal Journal*, No. 49, from Saturday March 3rd to March 10th, 1759. The *London Chronicle*, or *Universal Flying Post*, from Saturday July 11th to July 14th, 1761. The *Public Ledger*, No. 1225, December 10th, 1763. *Williamson's Liverpool Advertiser*, and Mercantile Register. vol. iii. 1758-59.

Play Bill of the Performances at Ranelagh Gardens, August 29th (1754?);

The Muses' Delight, or an Accurate Collection of Songs, &c.; Play Bill of Performances at Drury Lane Theatre, 8th April, 1768; Ditto of Ditto at the Theatre Clayton Square, [Hamlet by Mr. Kemble], July 27th, 1789; Programme of a Lecture on Heads, by George Alexander Stevens, N.D.; Judas Macchabeus, as performed at the Opening of the Organ of St. Peter's Church, Liverpool, 1766.

The following communication was read from the Rev. Wm. Thornber, B.A., of Blackpool, on CERTAIN ROMAN REMAINS, RECENTLY DISCOVERED IN THE FYLDE DISTRICT:—

"You perhaps may remember that I predicted in one of my Papers, read before the Society, that British and Roman Remains would be continually turning up near the ancient beach on Pilling Moss and along the agger in the Fylde.

"Some time back, a bronze medal of the size of a crown was picked up at Weeton, on the railway, by a labourer. This village adjoins the Roman station, but the medal may have been conveyed from Fleetwood along with the gravel in which it was found. With the exception of a portion it is in good preservation. The head in alto relievo is exquisite, being surrounded with this legend—IMP. CAES. VESPASIAN. AUGUST. and some other word beginning with what seems an M. On the other side are two naked Britons conversing, with caps on their heads, aprons round their loins, and sandals on their feet. The inscription I could not make out: a person, however, better acquainted with such things might be more fortunate. The finder of this medal regards it as an amulet, or I would purchase it.

"Another relic was discovered on Pilling Moss, in the immediate vicinity of the spot where the celts, etched in a volume of your publications, were dug up. It is a bronze arrow-head, the socket of which was injured by the eelspear that fished it out of the ditch. It is in the possession of Mr. Arminson, Druggist, Garstang. One somewhat similar was among the number of celts discovered at Winmarley, and now in the possession of J. Wilson Patten, Esq., M.P.

"I remember a Vespasian being picked up at Wood Plumpton, not far distant from the Roman causeway before it crosses Cadley Moor. In the Fleetwood set of coins also Vespasians were not uncommon. From their being found singly, may we not conjecture that the agger was in existence during his reign?"

## PAPER.

### Gleanings from Old Liverpool Newspapers, a Hundred Years Ago.

*By J. A. Picton, F.S.A.*

---

The contemporary accounts of Liverpool during the early and middle portions of the last century, are extremely meagre and unsatisfactory. The first history, that by Enfield, was not published till 1774, and although a very creditable performance, it presents little except dry facts. Derrick's letters, published in 1760, are lively and interesting, but very brief, and in many respects inaccurate. Williamson's Liverpool Memorandum Book, published in 1753,* Gore's Directory, first published in 1766, and a few incidental notices of the town in scattered publications, are nearly all the materials which exist for portraying the state and progress of the town during the period alluded to.

Previous to 1768 there was only one map of the town published, which dates from 1725. Slender materials these, certainly, from which to draw a living picture of society as it existed in this locality at a time so comparatively recent.

It may with truth be affirmed, that in many respects we know less about the state of our own town a century ago, than we do of Rome under the reign of Augustus, or of Athens at the time of the Peloponessian war. And yet, which of us would not like to know something more definite about the manners, habits, social condition, amusements, tone of thought and feeling of our great grandfathers and their contemporaries?

There is, perhaps, a greater chasm between the Liverpool of 1754 and 1854, than between the respective periods of any town in the kingdom. Any contemporary records, therefore, which tend to throw light upon the earlier period, must be an acceptable contribution to our local history. Such records are found in the early Liverpool newapapers, to which it is somewhat surprising that more attention has not been paid by our local

---

* See Baines's Liverpool, p. 416.

historians. Mr. Baines, it is true, has drawn many illustrations and facts of much interest from this source. His particular object, however, did not require any extended illustrations, or admit of regular classification. The series of newspapers from 1758 to 1768, appears also to be wanting in the files to which he has had access. Being in possession of the volumes required to fill up some portion of the *lacunæ* left by Mr. Baines, it has occurred to me that some interest and a little amusement may be afforded by the selection of a few gleanings from this comparatively unexplored field.

The newspaper, perhaps more than any other product of the human mind, presents the exact impress of "the form and pressure of the time" in which it is issued. It is a photograph, so to speak, of the particular phase which society is undergoing at the moment of its publication. The extent of civilisation, the degree of refinement, the amount of cultivation, the political feeling, the wants, the amusements, the literature, the religion, the trade and manufactures, the crime, the virtue, the benevolence of the age and place—all find their exact counterpart in the broad sheet which is the idol of a day, and then thrown aside and forgotten; and this all the more so, because it is unconscious and unintentional. Each man throws in his advertisement or his paragraph to the common stock to serve his own individual purpose, without the slightest regard or care as to the picture which the whole may present when resuscitated a hundred years hence. This it is which gives its lifelike truth to the aspect of society, exhibited in the old newspaper. Had newspapers existed in the ages of classical antiquity, it is not too much to say, that a single copy of the "Herculaneum Gazette,' or the "Pompeian Times" would give us a better insight into the daily life of the ancients than has been done by all the treasures of art brought to light in the buried cities of antiquity just referred to.

*Williamson's Liverpool Advertiser* was first published on the 25th of May, 1756. Its proprietor and editor was Robert Williamson, who had his shop in Castle Street, not far from the *locale* of the lineal descendant of the *Advertiser*, the *Liverpool Times*. Mr. Williamson seems to have been a man of multifarious occupations. He was a printer, bookseller, stationer, editor, publisher, agent for the State Lottery Office, and, in addition, carried on business as a general broker, sometimes selling by auction, and at other times offering by private treaty Cognac brandy, Madeira wine, logwood and fustic, indigo and tar, even condescending sometimes upon "parcels of

boots and shoes," and a "genteel chaise" to be sold. When to these occupations a house agency was added, it must be admitted, that for a comprehensive establishment, these degenerate times can hardly afford a parallel. The newspaper itself was a small folio of four pages, each page considerably less than half the size of our modern newspapers. It was originally sold at 2d., the stamp being a halfpenny; but on the 17th October, 1760, the following announcement stands at the head of the paper:—

"The publisher of this paper begs leave to return his grateful thanks to his friends and readers in the northern parts of Lancashire, for their kind indulgence in promoting and encouraging this paper; and as he has been at the continued expense of expresses to meet the London post, in order to be as early with the news as possible, and messengers to distribute the paper, which have entirely taken away all profits arising from the sale, he presumes that his customers in Ormskirk, Preston, Lancaster, and adjacent neighbourhoods will further indulge him by advancing the price of the paper to 2½d., as no other newspaper in England, of the same size and matter, is sold under that price."

There is no leading article, nor any expression of political opinion by the editor. No parliamentary proceedings are given, except a very occasional notice of the most timid description. The principal attention seems to have been devoted to foreign news, especially from the seat of the war then raging in Germany and North America. Occasionally woodcuts and maps were given to illustrate the occurrences related. Public events, copied, probably, from the London newspapers, are given at some length. The capture of Louisburgh, the campaign in Canada, and death of General Wolfe, the trial of Lord George Sackville for his conduct at the battle of Minden, and that of Earl Ferrers for murder, are given at considerable length. The most singular deficiency is in the department of local news, which is meagre and unsatisfactory. The strife of party, local and political, the collision of opinion on municipal affairs, the correspondence and controversy, which form such a conspicuous and interesting part of our modern Liverpool newspapers, seem scarcely to have have had an existence a hundred years ago. Sometimes a passing glimpse is obtained of the workings of Liverpool society, which causes regret that we have not more information afforded on the subject.

The advertisements are not numerous, but afford very valuable information on the state of the town at the time, to which we will now proceed to refer.

First, let us take a glance at the extent and external aspect of the town, as it appeared about the year 1757. Perry's large map, published about twelve years afterwards, enables us very accurately to estimate its extent, by making due allowance for the building which had taken place in the interval. Prussia Street and St. Paul's Square were the boundary to the north, and Mason Street to the south. Eastward of Whitechapel and Hanover Street there was very little building, and that little thinly scattered. Within this circuit, the buildings were far from being as crowded as they now are. It is true that the streets were narrow, but this was compensated by the extent of open garden ground behind—"backsides" as they were called, in the phraseology of the time. Here, for instance, is an advertisement on the 8th September, 1758:—

"To be let for a term of years, a commodious dwelling house, sashed, situate in Dale Street, near the Exchange, now uninhabited, in possession of widow Haynes, consisting of eleven yards to the front, and 150 yards backwards, containing four large rooms on a floor, two parlours, and a large dining room to the street, a good stable, brewhouse, and gateway for a carriage: a garden upwards of 100 yards long. For further particulars inquire of widow Haynes, or Mr. John Tyrer, sadler, in Dale Street."

Again, on the 16th of March, 1769:—

"To be let for a term of years, two fields or closes of land, near St. Peter's Church, commonly called or known by the name of Williamson's Field. For further particulars apply to Mr. Thomas Crook."

The population of the town at this time was not more than 30,000. Its general aspect was that of a respectable country town. Gardens and verdure peeped out in every quarter, and green fields were within a few minutes' walk in any direction. Nor were there wanting pleasant places of public resort. At the north were the Ladies' Walk—with its stately avenue of trees commanding a magnificent view seaward—and Maidens' Green, the favourite resort of lovers. Along the line of Duke Street was another public avenue, shaded by trees. Bowling greens, of which there were four or five, attracted the male part of the population. Ranelagh Gardens, which occupied the site of the Adelphi, were first opened in 1759. At first they would seem not to have succeeded, for we find on the 13th of June, 1760, the following advertisement:—

"To be sold by auction, on Monday, the 14th day of July, at the Golden Fleece, in Dale Street, all that messuage or dwelling house, with the outbuildings and large garden thereunto belonging, situate at the upper

end of Ranelagh Street, commonly called and known by the name of the White House or Ranelagh Gardens, &c."

On the 18th of July we find the following announcement:—

"For the benefit of Mrs. Ellis, *alias* Baptist, and Mr. Lava, at Ranelagh Garden. On Tuesday, 22nd instant July, will be performed, a Concert of Vocal and Instrumental Music. Tickets to be had at the Talbot, Golden Lyon, Fleece, Pontack's Coffee House, and Mr. Williamson's shop, at one shilling each."

The proportion of respectable houses, as compared with the lower class, was much greater a hundred years ago than at present. The merchant had his establishment complete on the spot where he resided. Here, for instance, is an advertisement on the 15th February, 1760:—

"To be let, in Oldhall Street, Liverpool, a large, commodious house, now tenanted by Mr. Matthew Strong, merchant, containing four rooms on a floor; with a compting house, a two stalled stable, and a warehouse wherein may be laid 70 hogsheads of sugar on a floor, and a large, commodious yard, with a coach or cart road to it."

In the higher part of the town a good garden was generally connected with the house, as in the following, dated 14th September, 1759:—

"To be sold by auction, at the Merchants' Coffee House, &c., all that messuage or dwelling house, warehouse, and garden, situated in Hanover Street and Peter's Lane, and late in the possession of John Colquitt, Esq., deceased."

This garden, which extended along the west side of Peter's Lane, is now built on, but the dwelling house and warehouse remain, and give a good idea of the mercantile establishments of the olden time.

At this time, and for long afterwards, the supply of water to the town was scarce and dear. Advertisements such as the following are not uncommon. Nov. 17, 1758:—

"At Edmund Parker's pump, on Shaw's Brow, may be had water at 9d. per butt, for watering shipping or sugar houses; and is as soft for washing, boiling pease, &c., as any in the town. Any merchant or captain of a ship, &c., sending to his house, next to Mr. Chaffer's china pothouse, may be served immediately by their humble servant, Edmund Parker."

In selling property, the supply of water for sale was considered a great recommendation. For instance:—

"To be sold, to the highest bidder, August 14, 1759, two dwelling houses at Bevington Bush, with a well of good water that will supply five or six carts, and a gin pump, &c."

The principal streets for shops were Castle Street, Pool Lane, High Street, Redcross Street, and James Street. Redcross Street especially seems to have been rather a fashionable resort. Thus we find on Nov. 16th, 1759:—

"R. Yates, successor to the late Mr. Whitfield, begs leave to acquaint the ladies and gentlemen, that they are returned from Chester fair, to their warehouse, the Golden Key, in Redcross Street, Liverpool, and have as usual a very large assortment of the newest patterns of millinery and linen drapers' goods, which will be sold, wholesale and retail, on the lowest terms, and as cheap as in London."

Many names of streets, familiar as household words a hundred years ago, are now utterly forgotten. Patten's Garden, Pluckington's Alley, Turpentine Alley, Gorrell's Yard, Old Shambles, with many others, have been long ago swept away; and it would be a difficult undertaking at the present day to ascertain their site.

From the streets and houses in which the actors on the scene of human life a century since fretted and strutted their little hour, turn we now to the actors themselves. Their names in the advertisements and news strike the reader at first with a strange difference to those of the leading characters of the present day. Some we find identified with the history of the town, though no longer connected with it, such as Tarlton, Cunliffe, Colquitt, Gildart, Shaw. Others there are whose names are conspicuous in the newspapers a hundred years since, and whose descendants still fill positions in the town of credit and respectability. Of such are the Earles, Drinkwaters, Heywoods, Lowndeses, Blundells. Amongst the principal merchants were Alderman Charles Goore, who resided in the Old Churchyard; Alderman John Tarlton, who lived in Water Street; John Crosbie, mayor, in 1766, who resided in Paradise Street; Arthur and Benjamin Heywood, in Hanover Street; William Earle, Redcross Street; Bryan and Jonathan Blundell, in Water Street and Chapel Street.

The town was then, as now, principally dependent for support upon its shipping and commerce—not, however, as exclusively so as at the present time. Liverpool had been, and continued to be, down to the middle of the 18th century, the habitat of many persons of independent means, who probably selected this town for its pleasant rural site and contiguity to the sea. Hence the proportion of respectable houses was much greater than has been the case since. Various manufactories were carried on, with more

or less success, of a much more miscellaneous character than at present. On the 8th September, 1758, it is advertised that the Liverpool china manufactory have removed their warehouse to the top of Castle Hey (now Harrington Street), where they sell both wholesale and retail. On the same date it is also announced that "the stocking manufactory, which has been several years carried on at the bottom of Atherton Street, is now removed near the Exchange, where all kinds of silk, cotton, thread, and worsted goods in the hosiery way, for exportation or home consumption, *are made* and sold, wholesale and retail, at the lowest price." Other advertisements refer to sundry potteries and glass works, besides sugar bakeries, slitting mills, salt works, &c.

It is patent to all the world that one main cause of the rapid progress of Liverpool in the 18th century was the lucrative traffic in negro slaves from Africa to the West Indies. The newspapers contain comparatively few references to this traffic. The following advertisement would seem to imply that the negro was treated as a chattel in this country. It is dated 8th September, 1758:—

"Run away from Dent, in Yorkshire, on Monday, the 28th August last, Thomas Anson, a negro man, about 5 feet 6 inches high, aged 20 years and upwards, and broadset. Whoever will bring the said man back to Dent, or give any information that he may be had again, shall receive a handsome reward, from Mr. Edmund Sill, of Dent; or Mr. David Kenyon, merchant, in Liverpool."

The foreign and colonial trade of Liverpool in the middle of last century was almost exclusively confined to the West Indies and North America The tonnage was generally small, seldom exceeding 300 tons, but more frequently from 150 to 200 tons burthen. The import of Cotton from America, which has since attained such gigantic dimensions, did not at this time exist. The only advertisement I can find of the period, referring to this subject, is one on the 3rd November, 1758:—

"To be sold by auction, at Forbes and Cambell's sale-room, near the Exchange, this day, at one o'clock, 25 bags of Jamaica cotton, in five lots."

Trade was at this time ruinously interfered with by the war with France. French privateers swept the channel, hovered between the mouth of the Mersey and the Isle of Man, and carried off many a rich prize bound for this port. In self-defence, privateering was taken up by the Liverpool merchants, and a desperate game of hazard was carried on, with varying

success, and many sudden turns of fortune. Numerous illustrations of this excited state of things are met with in the newspapers of the day. On the 8th September, 1758, occurs the first notice of the celebrated Monsieur Thurot:—

"It is reported that the brig Truelove, of Lancaster, and the brig Jane, of Lancaster, had been taken off Lough Swilly, by the Marshall Belleisle privateer, of St. Maloes, of thirty 12-pounders on one deck, eight 6-pounders on the quarter deck, four on the forecastle, and four 18-pounders below, Captain Thurot, Commander.

The same paper contains the following advertisement:—

"For a third cruise against the enemies of Great Britain.—The ship privateer Liverpool, under the command of Captain John Ward, and will be ready for sea as soon as possible. She carries 22 guns (18 of which are 12-pounders), and 160 men. All gentlemen, seamen, and others who are willing to try their fortunes, may apply to the Commander, or Mr. Henry Hardware, merchant."

On the 15th of September, 1758, appears the following statement:—

"On Saturday last, Captain William Hutchinson, late commander and part owner of the Liverpool privateer (notwithstanding he had appointed his lieutenant to the command of the ship, intending to stay at home, in order to forward his scheme of supplying this market with live fish,) proposed to undertake the command of her once more, and attempt to curb the insolence of Mons. Thurot, of the Marshal Belleisle privateer, cruising in the North Channel to intercept the trade of this neighbourhood; upon which the principal merchants generously opened a subscription to indemnify the owners of the privateer, and to advance each seaman five guineas in hand for one month's cruise, exclusive of their right to the customary shares of prize money. Notwithstanding 207 seamen had signed the articles, yet as soon as the ship was ready for sea on Tuesday, only 28 appeared, which obliged the subscribers to drop the cruise, knowing that unless she got out immediately it would be impossible to execute the proposed expedition in time."

The cruise was accordingly abandoned, the ship Liverpool was sold by auction on the 12th of April, 1759, and was subsequently employed, as appears from advertisements, in the trade between Liverpool and New York. Mons. Thurot continued his depredations in the channel with impunity. He is heard of from time to time "picking up a great many of our merchantmen," whilst the British fleet was lying in harbour deliberating what course to adopt. On the 21st of February, 1760, he attacked the town of Carrickfergus, which, with its garrison, was obliged to capitulate and pay a heavy ransom. His career, however, was drawing to a close. On the 4th

of March he was attacked off the north-west coast of the Isle of Man, by Capt. Elliott, with a squadron of three vessels, when M. Thurot was killed, and his vessels taken. Two paintings were prepared of this engagement by Mr. Richard Wright, formerly of Liverpool, from which prints were engraved and published, and may now occasionally be met with.

During the time when the French fleet were sweeping the channel, great alarm was naturally felt by the inhabitants of Liverpool. The proceedings then adopted may not be without interest at the present time, when the question of defences for the port and shipping has obtained a serious aspect. We read in the *Liverpool Advertiser*, of November 9, 1759:—

"On Sunday evening the account of a French squadron being sailed from Dunkirk, destined for the North Channel, arrived here; upon which Lawrence Spencer, Esq., mayor, convened the gentlemen merchants and tradesmen at the Exchange, to consider of putting the town immediately into a proper state of defence against any sudden attempt of the enemy, when it was unanimously resolved to 'enter into an association, and subscription for defending the town in the best manner,' and a committee of gentlemen was appointed to manage the whole. Expresses were that night despatched to his Majesty praying for a commission to be granted to the mayor in the same manner as was done in the year 1745, and as soon as the commission comes down it is proposed to raise at least 20 companies of 100 men each. At the request of the committee a return of the muskets in the hands of the merchants and dealers has been made, and it is found that on an emergency upwards of 4000 men may be completely armed, exclusive of the arms in private persons' hands; and it is expected that the gentlemen of the field and saddle will form themselves into squadrons of light horse, being at least 500 strong. Pilot boats have been sent out and properly stationed to give the earliest intelligence in case of the enemy's steering this course, and regular measures concerted to destroy on their approach all the buoys, and blow up the landmarks leading into the harbour. To-morrow being Saturday, November 10, the anniversary of the birth of our most gracious sovereign George II., the five new batteries will be opened, and a royal salute given on the occasion. They are deemed the completest of the kind in England, and were erected at the private expense of the gentlemen merchants and tradesmen, who voluntarily opened a subscription for that purpose, and consist of two *batteries d'enfilade*, scouring the whole river; a *battery en charpe*, which plays obliquely; a *battery par camerade*, so contrived as to fire at the same time upon one body; and a battery in form zigzag, making several angles, completely sheltering the garrison from being enfiladed or fired on in a straight line. This week upwards of 70 heavy cannon have been mounted on the platforms, and several hundred men employed in completing them."

Privateering at sea, and parading on shore, at this period occupied no small share of the time and attention of the inhabitants. The appearance

and costume of the independent companies, as they were called, raised by the town, will be shewn by the following paragraph. dated March 14th, 1760 :—

" On Tuesday last, Col. Spencer's, Captain William Ingram's, and Captain John Tarleton's independent companies of this town, were reviewed by the Right Hon. the Earl of Scarborough, in Price's (now Cleveland) Square, and went through the manual exercise, platoon and street firing, &c. The companies were all clothed in their new uniforms, at their own private expense ; the Colonel's company in blue, lapelled and faced with buff ; Captain Ingram's in scarlet coats and breeches, lapelled and faced with green ; green waistcoats, gold laced hats, and cue wigs ; and Captain Tarlton's in blue, with gold vellum button holes ; Captain Thomas Johnson's company of the train of artillery wear the uniform of the navy, blue and buff, with gold laced hats."

It has been frequently asserted that the merchants of Liverpool greatly enriched themselves in the last century by the practice of privateering. At a subsequent period this may to some extent have been the case, but for several years after the breaking out of the war, the results to the Liverpool merchants were most disastrous. From a list published in July, 1760, it appears that in four years, ending at that date, there had been taken by the French, of vessels *belonging to Liverpool alone*, the number of 148 ! The tonnage is not given, but as they were all sea-going vessels, principally in the West Indian and American trades, the losses must have been enormous.

We will now turn our attention to the indications as to the state of social life which our file of old newspapers presents. The lapse of a hundred years has made prodigious advances in every department relating to the convenience and intercourse of society. In nothing is this advance and improvement more visible than in the means of travelling and locomotion. The steamboat, the omnibus, the railway, have become not mere luxuries reserved for the wealthy, but absolute necessaries for all classes, without which the ordinary intercourse of society could not be carried on. Let any one endeavour to calculate the annoyance, the injury, the absolute pecuniary loss which would be sustained in the town of Liverpool by the suspension of passenger traffic for a week, or even for a single day, and he will find the sum total frightful to contemplate. Far different was the state of things a century ago. It is difficult at this time of day to conceive of a commercial town with a population of 30,000 inhabitants, prosperous and progressive, without a single public conveyance ; yet such was

the actual case with Liverpool less than 100 years ago. Prior to 1760, there did not even exist a road decently fit for wheel carriages nearer than Warrington. Persons visiting the metropolis had to ride on horseback to Warrington, where they had the opportunity of proceeding on by the means described in the following advertisement, which first appeared on June 9th, 1757 :—

"The Warrington flying stage coach (in three days) sets out every Monday and Thursday morning, from the Bell Inn, in Wood Street, London, and the Red Lyon Inn, in Warrington, during the summer season, and arrives at the above inns every Wednesday and Saturday evenings. Each passenger to pay two guineas; one guinea to be paid at taking place, as earnest, and the remainder at taking coach. Each passenger to be allowed 14lb. weight luggage, and all above to pay 3d. per lb. To be performed, if God permits, by Thomas Whalley, Anthony Jackson, and Henry Secrett."

Goods for Manchester and the metropolis were forwarded by river boats to Bank Quay, Warrington, and from thence by waggons on the high road.

The first indication of the high road from Liverpool to Warrington being open for wheel carriages is contained in an advertisement on the 18th July, 1760.

"Post chaises and able horses to be had to any part of England, by applying to Mrs. Rathbone, at the Golden Talbot Inn, near the Exchange, Liverpool."

It was some time after this before a stage coach was established from Liverpool. The first announcement of a public conveyance to Manchester is the following, from the *Advertiser* of September 19, 1760 :—

"Manchester, Warrington, Prescot and Liverpool machine sets out on Monday, September 1, 1760, and on every Monday and Thursday morning, at six o'Clock, from Mr. Budworth's, the Bull's Head, in Manchester; will call at the Red Lyon, in Warrington; at Mr. Reynolds's, the Old Legs of Man, in Prescot; and lies at Mr. Banner's, the Golden Fleece, in Liverpool. Returns from thence every Tuesday and Friday morning, at six o'clock, and calls at the above places on its way back to Manchester. Each passenger to pay 8s., and so in proportion for any part of the road."

The "flying machines," as they were called, continued to occupy three days in the journey from Warrington and Manchester to London, until August, 1760, when the journey was first to be performed, according to an advertisement of August 1st, in two days. In 1766, there were two stage coaches from Liverpool to London, performing the journey in two days in summer and three days in winter.

Extending our view to the state of morals and manners, the security for persons and property must have been deplorably feeble, and the police of that day in a most inefficient state, to judge by the multitude of announcements and advertisements of highway robberies, horses stolen, persons breaking out of prison, deserters, apprentices running away, &c. A few specimens of these may be quoted as a sample of the rest. On the 11th of April, 1760, it is stated that "The frequent robberies, shoplifting, and housebreaking, in this town of late, if recited, would take up a considerable part of our paper; and it is with concern that we see no methods hitherto attempted have found out the delinquents. In several other places, there are subscriptions and associations fixed, who employ thief-takers, and allow handsome premiums for the discovery of any offender. It is proposed this day to open a subscription, a book for that purpose being left at R. Williamson's shop; and to appoint a committee out of the principal subscribers, to settle the plan, &c. There is at present a standing order of vestry, to prosecute all robbers, shoplifters, and housebreakers, at the parish expense, when discovered."

Here is the portrait of a pair of worthies taken on the 11th of January, 1760:—

"Broke out of Lancaster Castle, by knocking down and dangerously wounding the turnkey, on the 12th of December last, about eight o'clock in the evening, William Roughsedge, late of Prescot, in this county, by trade a shoemaker, about 30 years of age, broad sett, middle sized, very black complexioned, a scar above his left eye, several on his head, wide mouth, with a remarkably rough voice; had on when he went away a bad hat and black wig, a dark coloured thick-set fustain coat, a pair of leather breeches, and grey woollen yarn stockings. Also,

"John Davenport, of Liverpool, mariner, about 40 years old, about six foot high, well made, dark brown complexioned, spare thin visaged, a dimple or cut in one cheek, his left leg something thicker than his right one; had on when he went away a dark brown cut wig, no hat, two coats, the top coat blue, with yellow metal buttons, the under coat blue, with flat large silver buttons, a blue waistcoat lined with white flannel, short and doublebreasted in the manner of a sailor's dress, black or very dark blue breeches, black stockings, a pair of large square open-worked silver buckles in his shoes."

Prison dress and prison classification seem to have been then unknown.

The manners and habits of the time were somewhat coarse. Cock-fighting and bear-baiting were still patronised by a class much above the lowest. Advertisements, such as the following, are very common:—

"A main of cocks will be fought at Ulverstone, in Lancashire, betwixt Cumberland and Lancashire gentlemen, on Monday, Tuesday, and Wed-

nesday, in Easter week next, for five guineas a battle, and fifty guineas the main or odd battle.

"DAVID SMITH, for Cumberland,
THOS RICHARDSON, for Lancashire, } Feeders."

The old practice of lifting in Easter week, now quite obsolete, was in the middle of the last century commonly practised, and converted Easter Monday and Tuesday into a saturnalia of the lower orders. In a paragraph, dated April 4th, 1760, it is stated that it was then carried on in Liverpool "in a manner that outrages decency. Sensible, modest women are afraid to be seen out of doors, lest they should be exposed to the insult of the mob. People are not seldom molested and taken off horseback to be lifted, unless they submit to this insolence by making a pecuniary compensation, which is always spent in a manner not consistent with propriety."

Amusements of a more refined character, however, were not wanting. The new theatre, as it was called, in Drury Lane, was kept up with considerable spirit. The following is a specimen of the advertisements:—

"By comedians from the Theatre Royal, in London. At the New Theatre in Drury Lane, Liverpool, this present Friday, June 15th, will be acted an Historical play, call'd King Henry the Fourth, with the humours of Sir John Falstaff. Falstaff by Mr. Shuter, with dancing by Mr. Granier. To which will be added a Farce, call'd the King and the Miller of Mansfield."

Concerts also were not unfrequent, got up by subscription during the season, as appears by the following advertisement, of August 24, 1759:—

"At the Assembly Room in the Exchange, on Tuesday, August 28, 1759 (being the last night of the subscription), will be performed the Masque of Acis and Galatea, as an Oratorio, composed by Mr. Handel. Acis by Mr. Sullivan, the Giant Polypheme by Mr. Pratt, Damon by Mr. Spence, Galatea by Mr. Arne. The choruses by gentlemen of Chester and Manchester choirs and others."

A society at this time flourished in Liverpool which occupied a somewhat prominent position for a considerable time. It was called "The Society of Bucks." It seems to have been principally convivial, though to some slight extent of a political complexion. On Monday, 4th June, 1759, they advertise a celebration of the birthday of George Prince of Wales, (afterwards King George III). On Wednesday, July 25, their anniversary meeting is held "by command of the grand;" dinner on the table at two o'clock. On August 3, they command a play at the Theatre; and on the 8th February, 1760, the society is recorded as "having generously sub-

scribed £70 towards clothing our brave troops abroad, and the relief of the widows and orphans of those who nobly fell in their country's and liberty's cause. This is the second laudable subscription made by them, having some time since remitted 50 guineas to the marine society."

The mode in which marriages are inserted is somewhat amusing. It seems to have been thought requisite in all cases to append a complimentary epithet to the bride, and the extent of her fortune, if any. For instance, in June 13, 1760—

"Married, on Tuesday last, John Atherton, jun., Esq., to Miss Bird, only daughter of Alderman John Bird, an agreeable young lady, with a fortune of £10,000.

Again, on the 19th September, in the same year—

"On Thursday, the 11th instant, was married in London, Mr. Oliver Beckett, merchant, of Oporto, to Miss Dorothy Snaith, an agreeable young lady, with every accomplishment, suitable to make the marriage state happy."

Many illustrations present themselves of the frightful extent to which the impressment of seamen for the navy was at that time carried out, and of the brutal manner in which it was enforced. We read, for instance—

"Captain Thompson, of the Golden Lyon, Greenland ship, is discharged from the Vengeance, man-of-war, on board of whom he and several of his crew had been carried by force, by the pressgangs out of the Custom House here; several bullets have been found that were fired from the pistols in the Custom House by the pressgangs, and we are assured that the magistrates and the merchants are determined to prosecute them for their insolence, one of the magistrates being then in the Custom House, and very ill treated for commanding the peace, &c."

Again—"On Tuesday last arrived here the letter-of-marque ship Ingram, from Africa and Jamaica. The crew having secured the captain, attempted to get clear of the man-of-war and four tenders; the tide being spent, the ship's company and officers were all impressed, except the chief mate and commander; on their being brought on board the man-of-war, Capt. —— *ordered each man to be tied up, stripped, and whipped.*" The editor adds—"This needs no comment, for had the seamen committed any offence against the laws of this realm, they were entitled to an Englishman's right."

Protections, it seems, might be obtained, probably "for a consideration," for we meet with advertisements such as the following, Sept. 14, 1759:—

"Protections from the press for ships' companies, sailors upwards of 55 years of age, apprentices, foreigners or landsmen who incline to betake themselves to the sea service, may be had with the greatest expedition by applying to Thomas Statham, at the Post-office, Liverpool."

A few glimpses are occasionally obtained of the condition of the working classes in Liverpool a hundred years since. In June, 1760, the cabinet-makers had a difference with their workmen respecting the hours of work, and the result was a strike. The masters put forth an advertisement to excite the sympathy of the public, in which, amongst other things, they state that—"About twelve months ago, we advanced the wages 2s. per week to several of our best workmen, and to others in proportion." They further state, that "a great part of our work was formerly made by the piece by these men, which we call good workmen, and have earned frequently from 12s. to 16s. per week." We see from this that the maximum of wages obtainable by the best workmen in that occupation, which required skilled artisans, was 12s. to 16s per week, all the necessaries of life, except house rent, and occasionally bread, being quite as dear as at the present day. The remuneration of the workman has at least doubled within the last century in this locality, as in most others, and the standard of comfort amongst the operative classes has been raised in an equal proportion.

A few notices in these papers connected with individuals who have been in their day worthy of remark in this locality, may be briefly alluded to.

On the 25th of May, 1759, appears the following advertisement:—

"The school lately kept in Redcross Street by Mr. William Smith, writing master, deceased, is continued by his son, Edgerton Smith, where any gentlemen that shall think proper to commit their children to his instruction, may depend on their being carefully and expeditiously taught writing, arithmetick, merchants' accounts, navigation, geography, the use of the globes, maps, charts, planispheres, the rudiments of astronomy, geometry, &c., &c., &c. N.B.: Those persons that have already paid Mr. William Smith the full price for navigation, merchants' accounts, geography, and the use of the globes, are at liberty to come and make themselves compleat masters of that branch without any additional expence."

The Egerton Smith who thus advertises was the father of the late Egerton Smith, the founder of the *Liverpool Mercury*, and for many years the active and energetic promoter of every benevolent and philanthropic effort.

A notice of the life of John Wyke, who may be called the founder of the watch manufacturing trade in Liverpool, was recently read before the Historic Society. It is there stated that he settled in Liverpool in 1758, and first resided in King Street; and that in 1764–5 he erected the premises in Dale Street, subsequently called Wyke's Court, for his residence and manufactory. This does not appear to be quite correct, to judge by

the following advertisement, extracted from the *Advertiser* of February 16th, 1759:—

"Prescot, 20th December, 1758.—To be let, to enter on in May or June next, a commodious, pleasant, and well situated dwelling house and shop, both fronting the market place in this town, with or without a stable, and a number of workshops.....convenient for whitesmiths, brassfounders, pewterers, pinmakers, &c., &c. The situation is very proper for most manufactories, having plenty of coals round the town; a good market, the town daily increasing, postage, convenient carriage, &c., and only eight post miles of turnpike road to the great seaport of Liverpool. The present stock of toys, books, stationery, china, and hardwares to be sold separate or together, and the said branches of trade (which will be much wanted, it being the only shop of the kind in town) will be turned over on reasonable terms by John Wyke, he intending to remove, in May next, to his house in Dale Street, Liverpool, and there only to carry on his large manufactories of watchwork, and watch and clock makers' tools, &c."

Singularly enough, in the first Gore's Directory, issued in 1766, we find the name of John Wyke, watchmaker, in King Street. On the 7th of August, 1760, appears the following notice:—

"Whereas Ann, my wife, eloped from me the 27th day of April last without my knowledge, and since contracted various debts, I do hereby give notice that I will not be accountable for any debts she may contract, &c., &c. Signed John Wyke."

If this John Wyke be a different individual, the coincidence is singular, more especially as the elopement corresponds so exactly in time with the removal from Prescot to Liverpool.

A man more eminent than either of those alluded to, resided in Liverpool about 1759, of whom we find some traces in the volumes now under consideration. I allude to the Rev. John Newton, vicar of Olney, and afterwards rector of St. Mary Woolnoth, the friend of Cowper, and author of the Cardiphonia. It is well known that in early life he was a sailor, and subsequently commanded a slave ship. At this time he held an office under the customs at Liverpool. Although he had not yet entered the church as an ordained clergyman, yet his thoughts and attention had already been directed that way. On the 16th November, 1759, the following advertisement appears:—

"In the Press, and speedily will be published, Six Discourses as intended for the Pulpit, by John Newton, Price two shillings, octavo. Tho' the author thinks himself of too little consequence to solicit a formal subscription, he will not be insensible to the countenance of his friends, and if they

are pleased to leave their names with Mr. R. Williamson, the printer in Liverpool, that the number of the impression may the more easily be adjusted, it will be considered as a further favour."

This leads us to the subject of the current literature of the middle of the last century, as indicated by the various announcements and advertisements relating to it. Magazines had some twenty years before sprung into existence and already swarmed from the press. We have advertisements of the venerable "Gentleman's Magazine," the patriarch of monthly literature, the "General Magazine," the "London Magazine," the "Grand Magazine," the "Grand Magazine of Magazines," the "Royal Magazine," the "Ladies' Magazine," *cum multis aliis*. Most of these were published at 6d. per number. Although their literary merit was not great, yet they greatly assisted in the general diffusion of useful intelligence, and prepared the way for a higher class of literature at a succeeding period. Works published in numbers began at this time to be common, and are frequently advertised. Derrick's Letters, frequently alluded to as illustrative of Liverpool about the time we are treating of, were issued in 1760. On the 15th of August, in that year, they are thus advertised:—

"Proposals for printing by subscription one beautiful quarto volume of poems, plays, essays, letters, and translations, written by Mr. Derrick, editor of Dryden's works. The price is one guinea for royal, or twelve shillings for common paper; half to be paid at the time of subscribing, and half on the delivery of the book. Those who choose to honour this work with their names will be pleased to pay their first subscription to the author in Liverpool, or to Mr. Williamson, printer."

The municipal affairs of the town appear to have been conducted at this time with tolerable quiet. The war was the great absorbing theme, and became the channel into which all the efforts and public spirit, both of individuals and the community naturally flowed. In addition to the construction of four or five large batteries by voluntary subscription, raising an artillery company, and several corps of local troops, subscriptions were entered into for the relief of English prisoners in France. The inhabitants further showed their loyalty by contributions towards raising soldiers for the regular troops, as recommended in the following advertisement:—

"Borough of Liverpool, Robert Cunliffe, Esq., mayor. At a council held this third 3rd day of October, 1759, on the motion of Sir Ellis Cunliffe, Baronet, resolved, and ordered that the following proposals be made, and stand as resolutions, orders, and acts of this council, and are as follow:

"That a subscription be immediately opened at the mayor's office for voluntary contributions to be given in bounties of four guineas (over and above the king's bounty) to each able bodied landsman as shall, within two months from the date hereof, enlist himself to serve his king and country as a soldier in Captain Jeffery's company of Royal Volunteers, now raising at Liverpool, and for the company of Captain Nathaniel Haywood, of the Royal Volunteers." &c.

The excitement caused by the varying news of the war by land and sea was naturally great. We read on the 26th October, 1759 :—

"On Monday last an universal joy having dispersed itself over this town on account of the glorious news of Quebec's surrendering to the English forces, late under the command of General Wolfe, whose memory will ever be dear to England, Lawrence Spencer, Esq., mayor, gave a general invitation to the gentlemen, merchants, and tradesmen, who waited on him at the Exchange, and were elegantly entertained. Bonfires, ringing of bells, a general illumination, and plenty of free liquor to the populace crowned the evening, which was conducted with the greatest regularity."

I will not trespass further by extending these extracts. For many persons they may possess but little interest, but to those who are accustomed to ponder over the past, and mark the gradual changes of manners and feelings, and the steady advance of society as a whole, nothing can be more interesting than an occasional glimpse of the past in all its freshness as it lived and breathed, whether it be in the pages of a newspaper, or in the columns of an old almanac. The middle of the 19th century possesses many advantages over the middle of the 18th in every thing that relates to convenience, physical comfort, the arts of life, and the social laws by which we are governed, but it is questionable if there are not some drawbacks. It is a subject of inquiry which circumstances may probably soon test, whether there is not at the present day more individual selfishness, a less amount of identification with the interests of society as a whole—in fine, less patriotism—than distinguished our forefathers a century since. Common risks and liabilities, common dangers, have a strong tendency to produce a firm and united feeling in a community, and probably the events now passing may produce similar effects at the present day.

## Description of an Ancient Copy Book, of the time of Charles II.

This Scholastic relic is curious, as consisting not merely of perishable materials, but as an object which, from its very nature, is usually doomed to early destruction. It sometimes happens, however, from the partiality of attached relatives, or from some superiority in execution, or even from accident, that such sybilline leaves are preserved, to interest the members of a future generation. The history of the present little book is not well preserved; but it is gratifying to find that whatever its pedigree, a very slight repair is sufficient to put it in respectable condition.

It consists of twenty-three folios, between the length of modern foolscap and ordinary post paper. Each of these is written on one side only, for though the paper is good, the large quantity of ink employed, causes the heavier letters to show through to the opposite side. The first page is an announcement of ownership, and there may have been a title page preceding it which is now lost. This is given in true schoolboy verse, a mixture of Latin and English doggerel; and the lines are written without regard to the arrangements of Prosody. They are as follows:—

Cujus hic liber, if that you would know,
In duobus litteris, I will you show;
Prima est A, splendat soe bright,
Altera est E, in all men's sight,
Junge has litteras, Cunningly,
Et scias meum nomen presently.
Si meum nomen you chance to miss,
Aspice subter, and there it is.
Anthony Eaton, October 12th, 1673.

On two or three of the pages, the signature, John Marple occurs, as if the book had afterwards belonged to some person of Cheshire ancestry.

The last page contains a double exercise in penmanship. Within a lozenge or diamond on the upper part of the page, the boundary lines of which consist of skilful flourishes, is a well known anagram, which may be read in four ways,—backwards or forwards, up or down.

S A T O R
A R E P O
T E N E T
O P E R A
R O T A S

Underneath this, the Lord's Prayer is written within a circle about the size of a modern shilling, and occupies only two-thirds of the space. The date of the performance is given 1673.

Between these two folios are twenty-one copies, representing seriatim, the letters of the Alphabet in their initials; but J, V, X, Y and Z are wanting.

Each of the initial letters with its flourishes, occupies a space of from nine to sixteen square inches, as their dimensions, vertical and horizontal, vary from three to four inches. These letters are equivalent to the illuminated capitals of the ancient MSS., or the ingenious and artistic wood blocks that superseded them, in the earlier ages of the Art of Printing. The flourishes consist of curious nondescript devices, the leaves flowers and fruit of vegetables, the heads of animals that would not find a place in any system of Zoology, and numerous examples of "the human face divine." The first line is usually printed in Old English characters, and sometimes consists of a separate word, like a line in large hand. The whole has a certain resemblance to the well-known heading of certain legal documents, "This Indenture." The first commences with the word Abraham, and then goes on in the form of a letter, "Sir, after my humble services presented to you, these are therefore to let you understand, &c." Other single words are Emmanuell, Justinian, &c. At the letter K the word which constitutes the heading line is spelled Katherne, a little *i* being afterwards placed between the perpendicular bars; and at the letter T the space was miscalculated, for there is only room for Thom, a small final *s* being added, in the style which one occasionally sees on a country signboard.

The mode of writing is very varied. The exercises shew the transition style of the period; for there are some in imitation of mediæval manuscripts, others in engrossing hand, court hand, German text, fanciful letters, and modern manuscript.

Some of the poetical quatrains appear to be taken from ancient metrical versions of the Psalms; others are evidently portions of popular songs, and one or two are still familiarly known as nursery rhymes. The following are specimens:—

Hector Hanno and Hannibal are dead,
  Pompey and Pirrhus spild;
Scipio Cirus and Cesar are slaine,
  And great Alexander is kild.

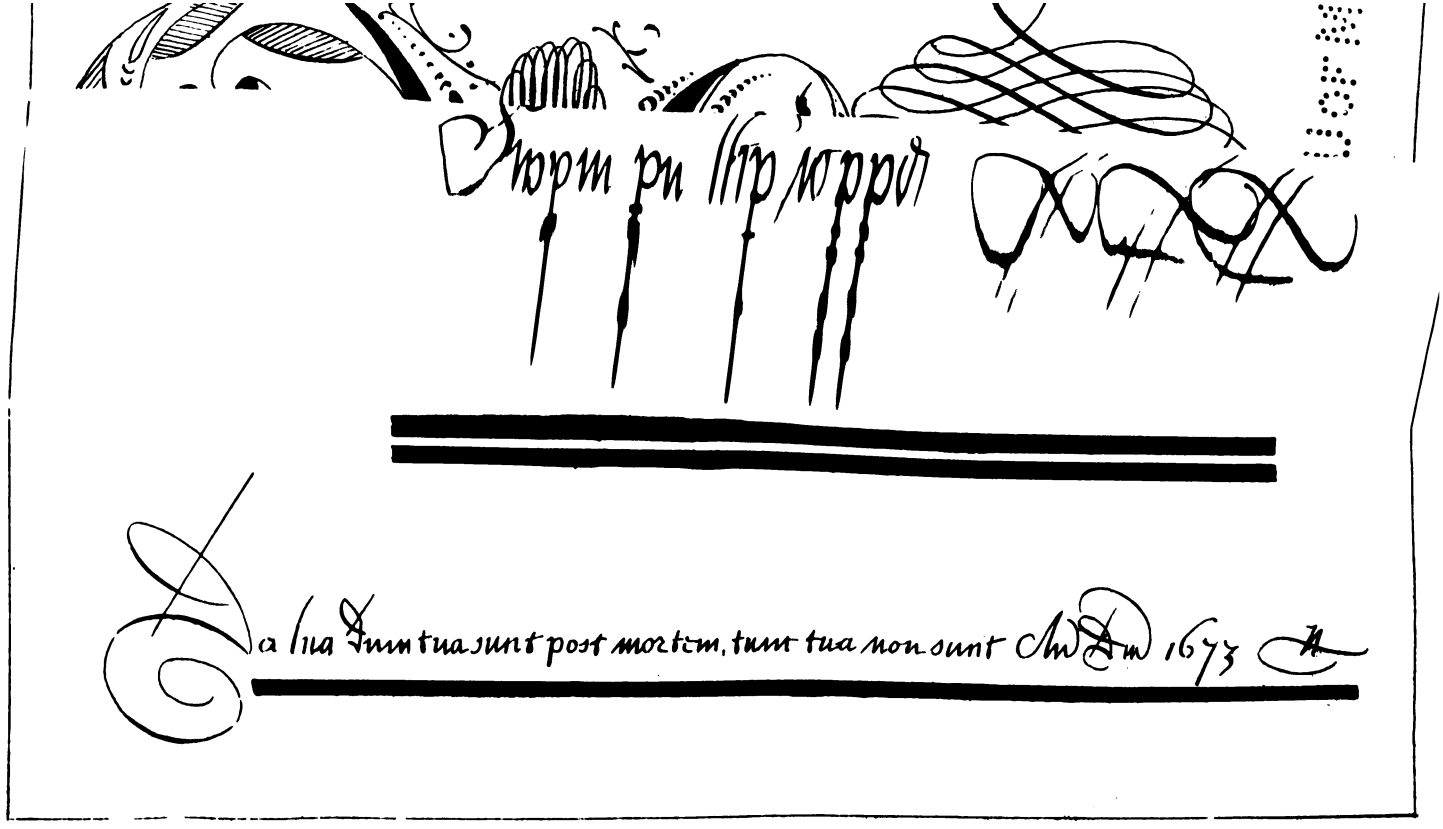
---

When as the charocco blowes
  And winter tells a heavy tale,
When Pies & Dawes & Rookes & Crowes
Doe sit & curse in frost and snowes,
  Then give vs ale.

---

From the beholding of my Sinns
  Lord turne away thy face
And all my deeds of wickednesse
  Doe vtterly deface.

---



Come hither, faire virgin, and listen awhile,
Perhaps that in time I shall make you to smile;
For if there be ever a Lasse in this Town,
I will haue her loue, for ile not haue her frowne.
Therefore my Dearest be ruled by me,
And lets joyne Communion if we can agree.

---

Of all the plagues uppon the earth
That ever to man did fall,
Is hunger and a scolding wife,
These two be the worst of all.

---

QUARLES was a poet, humaine and divine,
And one that was learned in the Muses nine.

On two of the pages there is a peculiar kind of cipher used, which however is easily discoverable. The reader is referred for suggestions on this subject to Edgar Poe's story, entitled the "Gold Beetle." The first instance here is in what is called figure writing; which consists merely in using the ten Arabic characters for the vowels and such consonants as are of frequent occurrence. The common arrangement does not quite harmonize with the statistics of typography, but it is popularly correct, and is sufficiently so in reality, for all practical purposes. According to it the arrangement is

| 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 0 |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| a | e | i | o | u | y | t | n | s | r |

The variation used on the present occasion is

| 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 (not used) | 8 | 9 |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| a | e | i | o | u | l | (m?) | n | r |

Hence the following line is easily read :—

18th48y 21t48 2st 5295s p4ss2ss49 h535s 63b93

Anthony Eaton, est verus possessor hujus libri.

The other instance of cipher occurs under the letter K, and is evidently such as any one might invent and employ. Symbols are used for the vowels only. The letter p is taken, and a horizontal bar drawn across its stem, so that the whole resembles the manuscript contraction for the word *per*. This is the vowel *a*. With two short bars or strokes, the p indicates *e*, with three *i*, with four *o*, and with five *u*. The following verse can then be read :—

A man in the wildernesse asked of me
How many strawberries grew in the Sea;
I made him answeare, as I thought good,
As many red herings as Swam in the wood.

At the bottoms of the several pages, are written or printed complete alphabets of the kind employed in the body of the copies; and occasionally a sentence from the Latin. At the letter K, for example, the sentence is—

Da tua dum tua sunt, post mortem tunc tua non sunt.

The large initial letters have suffered most during the period of nearly two centuries which has elapsed since the book was written. This is attributable to two causes;—the caustic nature of the ink, and the fraying of the pen, during the process which is technically called "painting." The breadth and blackness of the lines have been imparted by frequent inking, the traces of the pen being still discernible; and the paper has suffered in consequence. In the dashes and flourishes which formed men's heads without lifting the pen, it is curious to see allusion to the costume of the period, in the wiggish form that is given to the hair and curls.

The cover of the book is in good order, on the whole. It consists of a piece of stout parchment, which had formed a portion of a cancelled deed of conveyance, executed six years before, viz., November 25th, 1666, to Anthony Eaton, apparently the father of the schoolboy.*—EDIT.

* An authority of the period was "Gething's Redivivus, or the Pen's Masterpiece Restored," 34 plates, oblong 4to., 1664. It was generally considered necessary to furnish examples of Secretary, Text, Roman, Italian, Court, and Chancery Hands; and all or most of these are found in the Copy-books of the time.

# EIGHTH MEETING.

*Collegiate Institution*, 8th June, 1854.

JAMES KENDRICK, M.D., in the Chair.

## PROCEEDINGS.

The Minutes of the last Meeting were read and confirmed.

The following gentlemen were duly elected Members of the Society:—

John Johnson Banning, Devonshire Road, Claughton, Birkenhead.
John Herd, Brunswick Street, Liverpool.

The following DONATIONS to the Society were laid upon the table:—

| | |
|---|---|
| From the Societies. | Reports and Papers read at the Architectural Societies of the Archdeaconry of Northton, the County of York, and the Diocese of Lincoln, and at the Architectural and Archæological Society of the County of Bedford. |
| From Robert Rawlinson, Esq. | Report of the General Board of Health and Administration of the Health Act, 1848–54. |
| | Report on a Preliminary inquiry respecting CALSTOCK in the County of Cornwall, DEVONPORT in the County of Devon. |
| From Charles Roach Smith, F.S.A. | Collectanea Antiqua, Vol. III, Part 3. |
| From Henry Arthur Bright, Esq. | Speeches on University Reform, delivered at Liverpool, April 25th, 1854. |
| From Samuel Richardson, Esq. | Decimal Coinage Tables. |
| From Jesse Hartley, Esq. | A small Roman vase, found during the excavation for the foundations of the Stone Bridge across the Dee, at Chester. |

The following articles were EXHIBITED:—

Mr. R. H. Brackstone exhibited a silver penny of Philip de Valois, and two medallions of Napoleon Bonaparte, one commemorative of the Hundred Days, and the other of the Berlin Decrees.

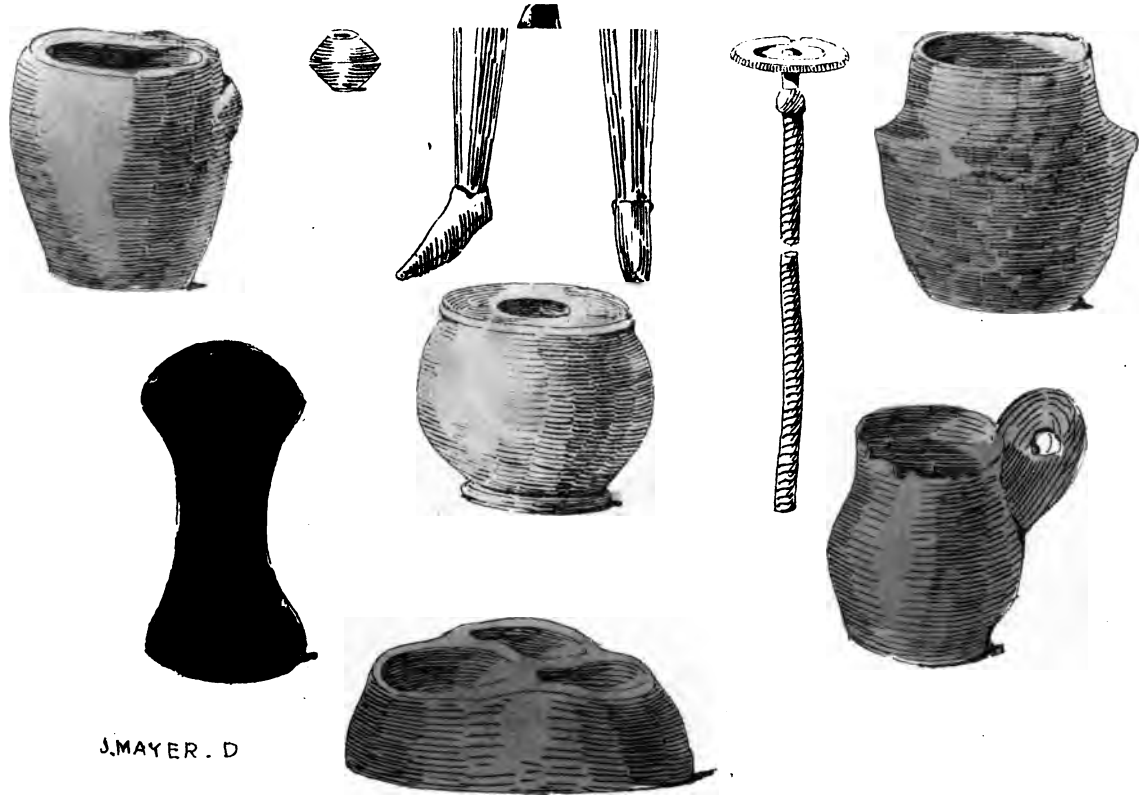
The Honorary Curator, Mr. Mayer, exhibited three maces, which he had recently found stowed away in the strong-room at the Town Hall; and on bringing them to light, was permitted by His Worship, John Buck Lloyd, Esq., to make sketches of them. After clearing away the tarnish and verdigris, with which they were entirely covered, so as almost to hide the whole of the work that ornaments them, he found that the largest of the

hree was made of silver, and had been strongly covered with gilding; on the lower mould joint of the shaft was the inscription "THE GYFT OF CHARLES, DERBY," who was Earl of Derby and Mayor of Liverpool in 1666. The smallest mace is made of copper gilt, and appears to be of the time of James I, bearing the royal arms upon the flat part of the crown or head. This was the mace carried by an officer, on the occasion of "Riding the Boundaries," and with it he struck each boundary stone, at the same time claiming, in the name of the Burgesses, their ancient right of jurisdiction within certain limits all round the town. The third mace is probably of the period of Queen Anne; it is also made of copper, and has been richly gilt.

[It is singular that these interesting relics of former times were not known to be in existence by any of the numerous writers on the history of Liverpool; but Mr. Mayer having applied to the Mayor and Corporation for permission to search over the records of the town, received not only the permission to do so, but the Town-clerk, William Shuttleworth, Esq., with his usual kindness, and love of everything that is interesting about ancient Liverpool, promptly afforded his assistance. We therefore hope, in our next volume, to give sketches of them, with all the historical information relating to them that can be procured, regarding the stirring times when they formed the Regalia of Liverpool.]

Mr. Mayer also exhibited a series of small objects, apparently the toys or playthings of a child; they had been found in a Roman burial ground, near Cologne on the Rhine, and in the grave with them were the remains of the skeleton of a female child. They consist of a doll made of bone, the head, arms, and legs are jointed similar to those of the present day; an ivory pin for fasteniug the hair; an ivory pin, having at the upper end of it a small hollow scoop; the ivory haft of a small knife, the blade of which, being made of iron, fell to pieces on being removed; an ivory die, marked on one side with four dots; a small circular mirror, of which part of the glass speculum remains, the rim being made of lead, as well as the ring at the back which served as a handle; a bead of rock crystal; a small amethystine quartz bead,—these two last were worn as charms, or amulets; a glass vase or lachymatora; also a terra-cotta vase; five cups with handles; two small vases of terra-cotta, having three small projections upon the sides of each; an ivory vase; a piece of terra-cotta, something like what ladies used half a century ago for curling their hair; a piece of terra-cotta, having three holes in it, probably to contain paint; a sort of muller of terra-cotta; a leaden pin, with a large flat circular head; and a small third brass coin much worn.—See *Lithograph* of the whole, the same size as the original.

Mr. Mayer also exhibited a remarkable Rosary, consisting of fifty-seven oval formed beads, having three sides to each bead, in which are inserted under rock crystals portions of the bones, garments, and blood, with other reliques of Saints, the names being inscribed upon them. Attached to the end of the Rosary is a heart-shaped ornament, made of ebony, as are the beads, in the centre of each side of which is a large piece of crystal covering a quantity of relics, and surrounded by twelve round pieces of crystal, each having its relic. Besides, there is attached to the string of



J.MAYER. D

FOUND IN A ROMAN GRAVE AT COLOGNE ON THE RHINE WITH THE REMAINS OF THE SKELETON OF A CHILD.

beads a large cross made of box-wood. On the front of it is carved in low-relief, our Saviour on the cross, and below it the figure of a martyr whose breast is pierced with a sword; the back of the cross is ornamented with a figure of the Virgin Mary in relief, between the junction of the arms, which are ornamented with emblems of the cup, flagellum, pincers, hammer, crown of thorns, cross-bones, reed and spear, cross and ladder. The lower arm of the cross has a sliding piece, which covers a cavity that is filled with reliques —The original MS. order of King William III, requiring a form of prayers for certain fast days for the success of his arms against King James II. It is dated 1st August, 1690, or a month after the battle of the Boyne, and reads as follows:—

"William R.

After Our hearty Commendations. As we have by Our Royal Proclamation of the date hereof, Enjoynd that a Publick fast be Solemnizd, on friday the 15th instant, And soe Upon every friday ensueing, for the better Progress of Our Armes, dureing the continuance of the War. So We doe hereby Authorise & Require You, to Prepare a forme of Prayer or Prayers, which may be Suitable to the Occasion, to be Used in All Cathedrall & other Churches, Chapells, or other places of Publick Worship, And that You cause the same to be printed, and Distributed to the Several Parishes of this Kingdom, Under Our Obedience. And Soe We bid You heartily farewell.

Given at Our Court at Chapelizod this first day of August 1690, in the Second yeare of Our Reigne.

By his Ma^ty^s Comand

ROBERT SOUTHWELL."

To the Most Reverend father in God, the Archbishop of Armagh Primate of all Ireland, and to the Right Reverend the Bishops of Meath & Limerick now in Dublin.

Many other interesting objects as works of art, antiquity, and of curious workmanship were exhibited by Mr. Mayer, being part of his collections during a recent visit to the Continent. They were purchased by him in various places on his route through Bavaria, Austria, Bohemia, Saxony, Prussia, &c.

[The pleasure of collecting is by no means heightened when the Custom-house officers have to do with the affair. Mr. Mayer, wishing to disencumber himself of his gatherings when they had grown large enough to fill a good-sized box, despatched them, some by the Danube, some by the Rhine, and by other convenient routes; but one unlucky large case, weighing nearly a quarter of a ton, filled with Antique Bronzes, Terra-cottas, Roman Glass, Manuscripts, Antique Arms and Armour, (as Swords, Guns, Pistols, Daggers, &c.,) was seized at Hamburg, and not allowed to be shipped. The

wise officials seeing no difference between match-locks of two centuries ago, and the guns &c., of the present time, detained them as "contraband of war," and put the owner to much inconvenience before they would give them up. Even here the troubles did not end, for on arrival at Hull these same objects of antiquity were charged as "*Manufactured Goods*," and subject to a duty of ten per cent. *ad valorem*, although they were intended for a museum and not for sale. If they had been "*Objects of Natural History*," they would have been free from duty. Surely this limitation was never intended by the framers of the Tariff, but an oversight; for illustrations of the habits and labours of man are quite as instructive as specimens of botany or ornithology, and we trust shortly to see an order from the Treasury abolishing the strange anomaly which often prevents such objects from being brought to England for our museums.]

In illustration of his own paper to be read, Mr. Howson exhibited the following Books. The Mariner and Merchant's Polyglot Technical Dictionary, containing upwards of 5000 terms in ten different languages of Modern Europe. By K. P.ter Reehorst, 1850. Neuman's Marine Pocket Dictionary, 1800. Vocabulary of Sea-Phrases [French and English], in 2 vols., 1799. Falconer's Universal Dictionary of the Marine, 1776. Taschen-Wörterbuch der allgemeinsten, Schiffs-Ausdrücke. John D. Imhorst, 1844. The Seaman's Dictionary,* 1644. The Commonwealth's Great† Ship, 1653.

Dr. Kendrick exhibited a specimen of a fancy book-plate, containing several interesting views in Warrington and the neighbourhood. The following is a detailed account of it :—

---

* The following is the full title. "The Sea-man's Dictionary; or an Exposition And Demonstration of all the Parts and Things belonging to a Shippe: Together with an Explanation of all the Termes and Phrases used in the Practique of Navigation. Composed by that able and experienced Sea-man Sr Henry Manwayring Knight; And by him presented to the late Duke of Buckingham, the then Lord High Admirall of England. [I have perused this Book, and find it so universally necessary for all sorts of men, that I conceive it very fit to be at this time imprinted for the Good of the Republicke. John Booker, Septemb. 20 1644.] London, Printed by G. M., for John Bellamy, and are to be sold at his Shop at the signe of the three Golden Lions in Cornehill neare the Royall Exchange. 1644."

† The following is the full title. "The Commonwealth's Great Ship commonly called the Soveraigne of the Seas, built in the yeare 1637, with a true and exact Dimension of her Bulk, and Bur-den, and those Decorements which beautifie and adorne her, with the Carving work, Figures, and Mottoes upon them. Shee is besides her Tunnage 1637 Tuns in burden. She beareth five Lanthorns, the biggest of which will hold ten persons to stand upright, with-out shouldring or pressing one another; with the names of all the Ropes, Masts, Sailes, and Cordage that belong unto a SHIP. As also the names of all our Commanders at Sea, the number of men and Gunnes which every Ship carrieth, both in their Admirall, Vice Admirall, and Reare Admirall. With all the Fights we have had with the Hollander, since the Engagement of Lieutenant Admirall *Trompe* neere DOVER, against the English Fleet under the Command of Generall *Blake*, at the same time that three of their Embassadours were here treating of PEACE, with a perfect rehearsall of an Act for the encrease of shipping, and encouragement of the Navigation of this Nation, which so much displeaseth the Hollander. [Goe not forth hastily to strive, lest thou know not what to doe in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.] London, Printed by M. Simmons for Tho. Jenner, and are to be sold at the south entrance of the Royall Exchange. 1653."

A
WARRINGTON
BOOK-PLATE

## Description of a Warrington Book-Plate.

The Medallion in the centre of the Plate represents the '*Old Blueback*,' or Loyal Warrington Volunteer of 1798. A short account of this corps will be found in the present volume of the Historic Society's Papers.

The first Medallion on the left side of the Plate is a representation of the east end of *Warrington Church*, which, together with the town, was garrisoned by the Royalists in 1643, and battered and taken by the Parliamentarians in the month of May in that year. Below it is a drawing of the house in Church Street, Warrington, occupied for three days by *Cromwell*, on his pursuit of the Scots Army, under the Duke of Hamilton, in August, 1648. Several autograph letters of Cromwell, probably written within this edifice, are still extant, giving an account of his defeat of the Duke, on the 19th of August, at Red Bank, three miles north of Warrington. The third Medallion on the left, represents the *Warrington Academy*, erected in 1762, rendered famous in the history of our national literature, by its intimate association for many years with the names of Aikin, Enfield, Reinhold Forster, Priestley, Percival, Barbauld, Gilbert Wakefield, and others, many of whom held office as tutors within its walls, and resided within or near its precincts.

On the right side of the Book-Plate is a representation of '*Old Warrington Bridge*,' built in 1495, by Thomas, Earl of Derby, and subsequently the site of several eventful occurrences. Here, in August, 1648, Cromwell overtook and captured the infantry of Duke Hamilton's army, and here. in the same month three years afterwards, Charles II. forced a passage through the troops of General Lambert, on his route from Scotland to the fatal field of Worcester. In 1745 the centre arches of the bridge were destroyed to impede the progress of the Pretender southwards, and although these were restored, it was finally taken down in the year 1816, a short time previous to which the original of the present diminished drawing was taken. The next Medallion contains a view of *Bewsey Hall*, one mile west of Warrington. It was anciently the seat of the knightly family of the Botelers, barons of Warrington, which became extinct in the reign of Elizabeth. Sir John Boteler is said to have been foully murdered here in 1462, together with a faithful domestic. (See Dodsworth's MSS., vol. cxiii, fol. 14, in the Bodleian Library, Oxford.) In 1617 king James I. slept at Bewsey, and knighted its then possessor, Thomas Ireland, Esq. The modern portion of the building, readily distinguished in the drawing, was erected as a banqueting-room for a clandestine visit of the Pretender, in 1760, when Richard Atherton, Esq., a staunch Jacobite, was the tenant. The last Medallion presents a view of the premises occupied by the *Messrs. Eyres* as a printing office, from which issued some of the most beautiful specimens of typography of the day, including the first editions of the works of Aikin, Enfield, Barbauld, Pennant, Howard the philanthropist, and Watson's History of the House of Warrenne.

The view of *Warrington in* 1783, at the bottom of the Book-Plate, exhibits several points of local interest, and is copied from an original drawing in water colours in the possession of Dr. Kendrick.

# PAPERS.

## I.—On the History of Naval Terms, Part II.,

*By the Rev. J. S. Howson, M.A.,*

PRINCIPAL OF THE COLLEGIATE INSTITUTION.

In a paper read before the Society on the 5th of May, last year, I endeavoured to point out that the study of the History of Naval Terms, though hitherto almost entirely neglected, is worthy to be prosecuted with care and attention. For the purpose of classifying the details of the subject, which must necessarily be very miscellaneous, I observed that it might be convenient to distribute them under the two heads of *philological* and *historical* enquiry. The first of these would relate merely to the history of words as such, embracing topics connected with the English language, as compared with other languages, or with its own earlier condition. The second would include the consideration, not merely of the technical terms themselves, but of those changes in the progress of shipbuilding, navigation, and commerce, which are indicated by the existence of the terms, and their transmission from one country to another.

I ventured also to suggest what seemed to me a convenient method of prosecuting the enquiry, viz., by comparing our own nautical phrases with their synonyms in four languages of Northern Europe, and four of Southern Europe. By such a comparison, I conceived that we might, under the first aspect of the subject, elucidate some of the less obvious languistic affinities, which subsist between ourselves and our neighbours; and, under the second, throw some light on international relationships and national characteristics, so far at least as they are connected with life at sea.

In the former paper, I limited myself almost entirely to what was *philological.* In my present remarks,* I wish to invite your attention rather to what is historical; but before I proceed to the second part of the subject, I may offer to your notice a few more illustrations of the first. The word *ship* itself was made the occasion of some remarks in the previous paper. I

* This paper was prepared for the press, and the proof was corrected when the writer was in haste and absent from Liverpool; and probably some errors have escaped his notice.

might have added that we have in our own language three words—*ship*, *skiff* and *skipper*—which illustrate those very interchanges of consonants, which come before our observation, when we compare this first and most obvious of sea-terms with its equivalents in other Teutonic languages. Again, in the terms *shipper* and *skipper*—originally the same word, but now so different in meaning, that no one, at least in Liverpool, can confound them—we have a good instance of the power which words possess to disengage themselves from a common root, by a mere difference of spelling, till they become absolutely distinct in sense. "Nothing is more common," says Mr. Trench, in his latest work,* "than for slightly different orthographies of the same word finally to settle and resolve themselves into different words, with different provinces of meaning, which they have severally appropriated to themselves, and which henceforth they maintain in perfect independence one of the other."

We may take up the consideration of a few other terms, almost at random. The word *cruise* might cause us some perplexity at first sight, but when we notice its synonymous terms in the Romance languages—*crociare* (It.), *cruzar* (Sp.), and *croiser* (Fr.), we see at a glance its past history, as well as its fitness to express the crossing from shore to shore, and the transverse courses of a ship at sea. Our word *mizen* is derived indirectly from *medius*, and in German it becomes *besahn*. We have here the change of D into Z, and of M into B (strictly according to rule), just as in the former paper we had an instance of T passing into N. What we call *canvass*, is expressed in Dutch by *zeildack*—"sail-cloth"—and by similar phrases in the other northern languages: but the Italian term *canavezza* brings us back to the Latin "cannabis," and by help of the German "hanf," compared with the Sanscrit, we learn the curious fact, that "*canvass*" and "*hemp*" are actually the same word.

As instances of old English words, or early forms of words, preserved in the dialect of sailors, I may mention the following. In *hatchway* we have the good old word "hatch," which is hardly preserved elsewhere, except perhaps in the proverb, "to leap the hatch," in the sense of running away. In some local dialects, "loo" is used as a verb, in the sense of "to shelter," and we see that it is identical with the nautical phrase *lee*, when we con-

* Trench on the Synonyms of the New Testament, p. 17.

sider how "*leeward*" is pronounced by sailors. *Boom* is the same word with "beam," and in a form nearer to the German "baum." So *spar* is another form of "spear."

But leaving now what is purely philological, let us turn to the second part of the subject, which I proposed to make the main topic of our consideration this evening. We pass from the first to the second part of the subject, from the philological to the *historical*, when we consider the active interests of human life in connexion with the study of words. Each new invention or improvement is the means of sending a new stream of vocables into the language of every country where the invention or improvement is adopted. And if this remark is generally true, it is peculiarly applicable to the seafaring life, which keeps up the intercommunion of nations with one another. Thus the adoption and propagation of a new naval term will very probably indicate some improvement in the build, the rig, or the working of a ship; and a close and careful enquiry may lead us to the source whence the improvement came, and enable us to learn its subsequent modifications. More might be said concerning the links between the language of sailors and the progress of human affairs, but this is enough to shew how the subject may be historically illustrative of national life and international relationships.

It is perhaps not easy to draw the line very steadily between the two branches of enquiry, which I have endeavoured to discriminate; but we may safely class under the historical division all the cases in which the human element predominates over the verbal. I may illustrate my meaning by recurring to the word *mizen*, which was the subject of a few philological remarks above. Then we were considering the word; but now we are turning to the history of the thing denoted by the word. It is a very singular fact that what we call *fore-mast* the French call *mât de misaine*, while our *mizen mast* is the mast nearest to the stern. Of course two corresponding groups of words are connected with these two circumstances: in the French vocabulary we find *étai de misaine*, *haubans de misaine*, *hunes de misaine*, &c., all associated with the fore mast; and in our own we have a large ascending series, from the *mizen stay-sail* to the *mizen topgallant-sail*, all in the after part of the vessel. And yet the words *misaine* and *mizen* are undoubtedly the same, both having their origin in the Latin "medius." Now here we have a question of shipbuilding, not of consonants or vowels—of things, not of words. The question is—what

changes of position did the middle-sized sail undergo, so as to have left *mizen* in one position of the English vocabulary, and *misaine* in another of the French? I am not able to answer this enquiry; but probably a close examination of early materials would afford an explanation of it.

This illustration may excuse the remark in passing, that the comparative study of naval terms may not be without its utility. It is easy to imagine a concurrence of circumstances, in which a vessel might be lost by the assumption that *misaine* is synonymous with *mizen*. In one of the Dictionaries of sea-terms,* which have been placed in my hands, I find the following note. "In the year 1782, the author, being then first lieutenant of a French line of battle ship, taken by Lord Rodney's fleet in the West Indies, was enabled from his knowledge of French sea-terms, to make the prisoners always assist in working the ship during the passage home, the head-sails being mostly entrusted to their management. It is but justice to add, that in the dreadful hurricane in which "*La Ville de Paris*," "*La Glorieux*," Centaur and Ramillies foundered, the uncommon exertions of these French seamen may be said to have preserved the ship from a similar fate." Such an occurrence is enough to shew that this subject has its aspect of usefulness, as well as of mere curiosity.

But to return to what was more immediately before us, one of the first particulars in which the human interest is conspicuous in the nautical dialect, consists in its tendency to personification. A sailor's thoughts and feelings are centered in his ship. He looks on all outward objects as if they were subservient to her motions. He *brings the wind aft.* He *raises* (or rather *rises*) *the land.* And more than this; his ship is to him like a living creature; he speaks of her *waist*, her *head*, her *eyes.* So it is in all countries, and so it has been in all ages. The Portuguese *becque*, and the Roman *rostrum*, are ready illustrations. A certain passage of Thucydides might be adduced, in which pieces of timber near the prow are called by a word which might be translated "ear-caps." The Chinese, and several other nations, retain the custom of painting an eye on each side of the bows of their boats, and are even said to have a superstitious notion, that the boats cannot see their way without it.

But not only does the sailor personify his ship as a whole, but he has a very animated way of personifying the various parts of it. He speaks of

* Vocabulary of Sea-Phrases, by a Captain of the British Navy, in two parts, English and French, and French and English, 1799. (Preface, p. 10.)

*horses, camels, cat-heads, yard-arms,* &c. It would be a curious enquiry to trace the modifications of this practice in different countries. In Portuguese a *cat-head* is called *Turco ;* in Italian the *cap* is called *testa di Moro.* I believe, that by a careful examination, we might detect features of national character under this fanciful phraseology. I am not able to explain why the *mizen-yard* is called *burro,* " a donkey," in Spanish ; but I seem to be reminded by this phrase of the country of Sancho Panza. The *bobstay,* or the rope which ties the bowsprit to the cutwater, (the "*wasserstag,*" or " waterstay " of Germany) receives in France the lively appellation of *soubarbe de beaupré*—and the *bowsprit-shrouds,* or the lateral ropes in the same part of the ship, are called in Italian, *mostaccie del copresso*—while I have been told that certain spars, (of which I am not able to give an exact description), sometimes placed on each side of the martingale below the bowsprit, are called *whiskers* by English seamen. How amusingly do some national characteristics of outward appearance, to which I need not allude more particularly, seem to connect themselves with these seafaring expressions. I will mention one other word in this connection, because it is peculiar to the English language, and I am unable to conjecture its derivation. I allude to the word *companion,* which denotes the covering over the descent from the deck to the cabin. The Germans denote it by the simple word *kappe;* but the Spaniard finds a more picturesque expression in his broad felt hat, and he calls it *sombrero.*

I believe it will be found that the naval terms in one language are very seldom translations from those in other languages. We have an exception in the synonymous words *cutwater* (Eng.), and *tagliamare* (Ital.), one of which may be presumed to be a translation of the other : but such exceptions are rare. It is more commonly found that the words used by our sailors are corruptions of what they have borrowed. This, I imagine, is the case with our term *hammock,* which appears in some of the Teutonic languages as *hang-matte ;* unless, indeed, the Indian derivation suggested in some dictionaries be correct.

Before we proceed further, it is proper to observe that some nautical phrases (like *companion,* which was mentioned above), are quite peculiar and national in our vocabulary. Such, for instance, is our word *grog,* the associations with which are not always degrading, as may be illustrated, if my memory is clear, in what we are told of Captain Back's celebration of his discovery of the source of the Great Fish-river. So again the various

uses of the term *jack* are probably quite confined to our English tars, except when they are the subject of quotations by others. I might enumerate several expressions which are unique, such as *jib*, *top*, *yard*, &c. But the best illustration which occurs to me is supplied by the word *holy-stones*, which have received the singular name of the *Bible* and *Prayer-Book*. The sailor's couplet may be known to many :—

> "Six days a week we work away as well as we are able,
> And on the seventh we holystone the deck, and scrape the cable :"

and a landsman who has slept on a Saturday night on board a man of war, and been awakened early on Sunday morning by the noise overhead, will not easily forget what is meant by *holystoning*. No one will hesitate to say that the freak, which likened these stones to the Bible and Prayer-Book, is thoroughly English.

If some terms in our naval vocabulary are unique, others are universal, or at least common to a great number of nations. Thus, the *cook* and the *captain*, necessary persons in all ships, are called by the same names (more or less modified) in all the eight languages which I have chosen for comparison. Again, I find that the word *Brigantine*, the derivation of which seems very doubtful, has the same range of extension ; the abreviation *brig* being with us distinguished from the longer word, to denote a slight difference of rig. The same remark is applicable to *anchor*, which is a Greek word, and is still used by all European nations, without excepting the Russians ; and there is a poetical satisfaction in observing that the name of this symbol of hope is everywhere the same.

The main point of interest, however, in this portion of our subject, relates to those terms which are common to two or three languages, and the introduction of which into our own tongue appears to indicate some historical fact connected with trade, navigation, or shipbuilding. Travellers on the Continent have an amusing illustration of what necessarily takes place in this respect, when they hear the words "*ease her*," "*stop her*," "*back her*," on a Spanish steamboat, or on the Italian lakes. If we were ignorant of Watt's native country, the nautical vocabularies of Europe would shew us whence the steam-engine came. And what is true of the improvements and the corresponding phraseology which we have communicated to others, is equally true of what we have borrowed ourselves. We must remember that our nautical history is related alike to the North and

the South, that we owe something to the Mediterranean, and something to the Scandinavian world. We should therefore expect to trace curious hints of the past, by comparing our nautical vocabulary with those of other nations. A few detached instances may be taken, in the first place. We find that the word *cargo* appears in the South as *chargement* (Fr.), *carica* (Ital.), *carga* (Sp.), but that the corresponding terms in the North are totally different. Is it not reasonable to infer from this that our early commercial relations were closer with the South than with the North? Again, if we examine the phrases which relate to shipbuilding, we observe that the expression *chains*, as used in its technical sense, is a translation of a Spanish word, having the same meaning and applied in the same way. May we not conjecture that there was some circumstance in the build of the early Spanish ships, which was common to our own early ships, though it has now disappeared, leaving only the name? On the other hand, we detect the word *gaff* in the Northern languages, and not in the Southern; and it seems to me something better than an idle fancy, which imagines that we have here the token of a peculiar rig borrowed from the bold voyages of our piratical ancestors. So, too, the word *timber*, which appears in the Norwegian and Swedish vocabularies, while it is not used by the sailors of Southern Europe, nor indeed by those of Germany, contains in itself a suggestion of the place of those forests, which supplied some of our earliest and most abundant materials for shipbuilding.

A few terms deserve to be examined more closely. Let us take the expression *forecastle*. The invention of gunpowder has caused this fortress to disappear; but the name is a memorial of its position. The word itself remains, though the 'castle' itself is not 'to the fore.' So we have in French *chateau d' avant*, and in Italian *castello*. But in the North the words denoting this part of the ship are quite different. And I believe the true explanation to be this, that the lighter vessels of the Northmen were without those large structures at the bow, which were used in Southern Europe, after the example of the Romans. The gradual diminution of the *forecastle* in English ships, from its appearance as a large floating fortress, to its present condition, when nothing is left but the name, may be traced in existing pictures and engravings. I am not able to refer to a representation of the "Great Harry," built by King Henry VII., which is usually spoken of as the first ship of the English Navy. But drawings of the embarkation of Henry VIII. at Dover, in 1520, from a picture at Hampton

Court, and of the "Henri Grace à Dieu," built by the same monarch, from one at Greenwich, are familiarly known.* Next in order may be mentioned a view of the Spanish Armada, engraved from some tapestry in the House of Lords, which is now destroyed: and some years later we have the famous ship of the Commonwealth, the "Sovereign of the Seas," built in the year 1637 :† and lastly, we may refer to a medal, struck to commemorate the appointment of James II. as Lord High Admiral.‡ We need not proceed further, for a simple inspection of these authorities will sufficiently shew the downward progress of the *forecastle*.

The next term I select as containing in its own history a record of progress in shipbuilding, is *rudder*. Our common notion of a rudder, is that of an apparatus attached to the stern of the vessel, and worked by a tiller, or by ropes. But when we find that the word *ruder* in German denotes an oar, as well as a rudder, we are led to speculate on the origin of the word; and a little examination shews us that the two were originally identical. The German *ruder* is in fact our word "rower," and all steering in the ancient world was accomplished by means of paddles on the side of the vessel near the stern. This is made familiar to students of classical literature, by the Greek and Latin words for the steering-apparatus being usually expressed in the plural. But the assertion is equally true of the ships of the Northmen; and few persons are aware how late in the middle ages this practice continued. We find the use of the paddle-rudder exhibited in the Bayeux tapestry, and in Joinville's Life of St. Louis, we observe "gouvernaus" in the plural, as "gubernacula" and "guberna" are used in Latin. Indeed, it is said that the first indication of the hinged rudder at the stern, is on the gold noble of King Edward III.§ Thus we see how large a chapter in the history of shipbuilding is opened before us, by considering a single word.

I may remark, that this inquiry into the derivation of the term "rudder" throws a light on the history of a word, the origin of which is very difficult to conjecture at first sight. I allude to the term *starboard*, (German

* It is enough to refer to the wood-cuts in the useful publication, called "Old England," Nos. 1417 and 1432.

† See the curious Tract, entitled "The Commonwealth's Great Ship, commonly called the Soveraigne of the Seas." London, 1653.

‡ "Old England," No. 1978.

§ See Mr. Smith's Voyage and Shipwreck of St. Paul, pp. 143–147.

*Steuerbord.)* I believe the primary meaning of this word to be simply "the steering side"—*board* being the side of the ship, as we see in the word *overboard*—and the right side of the vessel, as you look towards the bow being that on which the steering-paddle was commonly placed in the water. This word can be traced back to the time of Alfred,* and the French. *tribord* is a corruption of it. I must not stay to inquire whether *larbord* is merely a playful antithesis to *starboard*, as some suppose, or a compound formed by the aid of some word denoting "the left hand," as others have suggested. Its synonym *backbord*, which is found in some of the Northern languages, and in French is corrupted into *babord*, explains itself from the position of the steersman engaged with the starboard paddle-rudder.†

My last illustration is drawn from the history of a Greek naval term; but this will be excused, from the sacred interest connected with it. In

* A correspondent refers me, both for this word and the antithetical term *backboard*, to King Alfred's version of Orosius, B. i. c. 1. in Ohthere's account of his voyage.

† The paper, as originally read, contained some speculations on the history of the word *steerage*, which must evidently at first have had some connection with steering, though its popular usage seems now to associate it more closely with the bowsprit than the rudder. An illustration was sought from an ancient vocabulary, entitled "The Seaman's Dictionary, or an Exposition and Demonstration of all the Parts and Things belonging to a Shippe," and published in 1644; where the following passage occurs (p. 103): "The *stieridge* is the place where they steere, out of which they may see the leech of the sailes, to see if they be in the wind or not." But the following extract, from the communication of a friend, is more to the point:—"In large ships, before more complicated machinery had superseded the use of the 'tiller,' this was fitted to the rudder-head which came up through the counter of the vessel, in a space below the poop deck, and there traversed from side to side, as moved by the ropes communicating with the wheel situated on the quarter deck, immediately before the poop. This part of the vessel where the tiller worked, would naturally be called the 'steerage,' and in case of crowded accommodation might be appropriated to the stowage of stores, or even occasionally for sleeping berths or the hanging of hammocks, so long as the traversing of the tiller was not interfered with. It would generally be a comparatively dark, rough part of the ship, and both in position and aspect inferior to the cabin and state apartments. By association of idea, therefore, I take it that in all vessels, whether 'flush' or having poops, the term 'steerage' has become applied to those cabins or places of accommodation for passengers or second officers, which, though in the immediate vicinity of the main cabin, are inferior and secondary to it. In merchant vessels, the steerage, ordinarily speaking, is the vestibule of the cabin at the foot of the companion ladder, and occupies all the space enclosed between the cabin door and the bulk-head, separating the after part of the vessel from the main hold. Where there is a deck laid on the hold beams, all the space fore and aft between the after bulk-head shutting off the steerage and cabin, and the fore bulk-head shutting off the forecastle, (in which the crew generally live), is technically termed the 'twixt decks.' Now, when a vessel's 'twixt decks' are appropriated to passengers, it often happens that the portion immediately before the cabin bulk-head will be separated from the rest, and fitted up rather more comfortably, and the berths there be charged a higher price. Here again, by association, this space will be then termed 'the steerage,' and the passengers occupying it be styled 'steerage passengers.' It may also sometimes be designated by the title of 'second cabin;' but that term, to my ear, implies a style of accommodation, &c. above 'steerage.'"

Acts xxvii. 40, the word rendered "mainsail" in the authorised version, and translated "litil sail" by Wicliffe, is *artemon*. It is a word which occurs in no other Greek writing; but, very singularly, it is found in the modern French vocabulary. There it denotes what we call the "mizen-sail," or the sail nearest the stern.* But it is established on satisfactory grounds that in the narrative in the Acts it really denotes the "fore-sail." This is curious and perplexing. But an examination of intermediate authorities by Mr. Smith, in his standard work on the Voyage and Shipwreck of St. Paul,† has cleared up the difficulty. In the modern Italian it is obsolete, and its equivalent is *trinchetta;* but it occurs in the sense of "foresail" in Dante and Ariosto, and also in certain contracts entered into by the Genoese to supply the ships of Louis IX.‡ The change in phrase ology is in fact due to a transference of the sail's position. Thus we find that the history of nautical terms may throw a light, not only on the build and rig of ships, but even on difficult parts of Holy Writ.

By taking other Greek terms into our consideration—by examining the modern nautical vocabulary of the Levant—by adding the phrases used by Russian sailors in the Black Sea and the Baltic—we should have widened our view of the subject; and a larger induction might have modified some of our results. But so extensive a comparison of languages would involve no little labour; and probably enough has been said to recommend the subject to the Antiquarians of this town, which, if not the first, is certainly not the third, seaport of the world.

---

## II.—Concluding Address at the end of the Second Triennial Period,

*By the Rev. A. Hume, LL.D., Hon. Secretary.*

At the close of the first cycle of the Society's operations, I complied at once with the request of the Council, in addressing a few words to the members, by way partly of summary and partly of suggestion. A similar

* We have already seen that *mât de misaine* in French is our *foremast.*
† pp. 153–162.
‡ Jal's Archéologie Navale, quoted by Mr. Smith.

period has since elapsed: a few days will bring us to the sixth anniversary of the formal institution of the Society.* Within this room the ceremony took place, under the presidency of the chief magistrate for the time, and I believe I am correct in saying that it is the only learned Society of the town that ever was publicly and formally instituted, and not by a mere private union of individual gentlemen. It is our duty to inquire how far first promises have been fulfilled, hopes realised, and the results which were aimed at successfully achieved.

The determination with which the founders of the Society set out was a bold one, though it seems less so now. They felt that small societies, however pleasant they might be to those who could frequently attend meetings, were too limited in intellect, influence, and pecuniary resources to do much good; and that when they either did not print the papers read, or printed them partially and irregularly, they often *dis*couraged instead of *en*couraging intellectual exertions. From the very first, therefore, not merely the work of each session, but even of each meeting, has been accounted for to the Members of this Society. What no other Society in Liverpool has attempted, we have here successfully achieved; so that we can reckon the years of the Society's existence by the number of its volumes of Transactions.

This, however, is only part of the matter for congratulation which presents itself. The illustrations of the several volumes which have placed us from time to time under great obligations to various friends, have deservedly attracted attention to the labours of the Society, and seldom have any volumes possessed the same facility of reference by copious indices. Our publications are therefore regarded as a valuable medium by which men of the highest attainments, in the metropolis and elsewhere, communicate their acquirements to their brethren; and though all our volumes contain most valuable communications from non-resident gentlemen, some of them entire strangers, we have not been able to avail ourselves of all the offers of this kind which have been made from time to time.

The price which the volumes realise is a significant illustration of their intrinsic value. In many of the most respectable societies, both in

* This occurred June 20th, 1848, the Mayor, (Thomas Berry Horsfall, Esq.,) in the Chair.

London and the provinces, it is not expected that the printed Proceedings and Transactions will sell for more than *one-third* of the annual subscription. In this Society the volume alone, from the first, has been equal to the entire subscription. Even in the ancient chartered societies of the kingdom, the volumes are depreciated in value by time; but in this one, we have been obliged to increase the selling price of one volume forty per cent., and of another one hundred per cent. And at this latter charge, our first volume has been bought up; so that one of the first duties of the council next session will be, to take into consideration the subject of reprinting it, that members who join us session by session may be enabled to procure complete sets.

The societies and institutions with which we have established friendly communications are now very numerous, and embrace several on the continent, from Orleans in France to Copenhagen in Denmark. During the past three years we have had from a large number of these, numerous testimonials of good will; and in London, our Society has the reputation of being one of two which are the best worked in all the provinces, the other being seated in Sussex.

When the Society was founded, in June, 1848, there were nearly two hundred Members enrolled. This was justly regarded as a large number, for no other society of the town in its most prosperous days had ever reckoned so many—and even after the union of two Societies* the number was only one hundred and thirty. We can, however, look back to this as the period of infancy. From the first hour, the members have steadily increased; and if the Society were placed upon a more permanent basis, I believe that its numbers should not, and would not, fall below five hundred.

While all these arrangements have been going forward with so much success, the property of the Society has also been steadily increasing. We have not merely the nucleus of a Museum but a positive Museum already; small, of course, consisting, as it does, almost wholly of donations. Our Library, too, is not a mere commencement, but a reality, containing some works of great value for inquirers in the path which we have hitherto mainly pursued

* In 1844, the Literary and Philosophical Society consisted of ninety members, and the Natural History Society of sixty, but twenty were common to both, so that the united society consisted of one hundred and thirty.

During the past year, cases for both have been provided by the Council, and the whole collection is laid out, by the care of our Honorary Curator, in an apartment of his own house, which, with his usual generosity, he set apart for its reception. Before the close of another session, it will be necessary to prepare a formal catalogue of both; and the members will be able to see at a glance, not merely what they possess, but what they require.

In the closing address delivered three years ago, I drew attention to the fact that almost every one of the numerous subjects mentioned in our prospectus had been treated of; and also showed that this had happened more by accident than design. I recommended, in consequence, a distinct classification of subjects, and showed that the eleven topics enumerated, naturally divided themselves into five heads—Archæology, Architecture, General Literature, Science, and Miscellaneous Subjects. But as any classification is better than no classification, it is not necessary that there should be so many as five heads, or that these should be the ones. The *principle* is one thing; the *details* are another. The former is of the first importance; the latter may be modified according to the peculiar cir, cumstances of the caase.

Classifying the papers as accurately as possible—for some are allied to two or more divisions—we have had during the past three years, History and Antiquities largely treated of, Architecture and Topograpy to a less extent, Literature, Criticism, Genealogy, Biography, Trade and Commerce, the Fine Arts, and miscellaneous subjects. Taking a large view of the fifty-four papers of a more formal character which have been read in three sessions, twenty-three were connected directly or indirectly with Archæology, twenty with Literature, and eleven were of a Miscellaneous character. When the volume is completed which is now passing rapidly through the press, the Members will have received in three sessions, little short of seven hundred pages of printed matter, together with nearly seventy plates.

The system of classification which was suggested in 1851 is one which I have several times brought before the Members of our various societies, and sometimes also before the public. Men are predisposed, in their minds as in their bodies, to form certain habits, to get as it were into a certain track; and thus some subjects come to be favourites, while others of equal or greater importance suffer very undeserved neglect. It is not sufficient, therefore, to have specific subjects—there should be specific times for their consideration; and, if necessary or possible, distinct persons, to secure the

cultivation of every corner in the intellectual field embraced. This is merely advocating the well-known principle, "A place for every thing, and every thing in its place."

Of the general subjects embraced by the Society, there is only one on which distinct papers have not been read, viz., Science. Even this subject *has* been represented, if we use the term "science" in the wide acceptation which is given to it by the British Association for the Advancement of Science, viz., as including mechanics, philology, geography, ethnology, and statistics. What I mean is, that science, in the stricter use of the term, has not been encouraged, though papers of that kind have been offered to us. There were two reasons for this: first, that there were other societies in the town in which those subjects were more prominent, and to which they more naturally belonged: second, that in the more limited scene of operations to which we were voluntarily, but not necessarily, restricted, we had always as much matter as could be made use of in our limited number of meetings. To show you that the confidence which men of talent place in our Society is undiminished, and that its prospects of usefulness are still greater for the future than ever they were before, I may mention that I have on my list promises of twenty-two papers, not one of which can be made use of before next session. Even this fact does not state the whole truth. Several of our memoirs have been types for whole classes of a similar kind; and others have been only preliminary and introductory to those which are to follow. There is, therefore, no lack of material; and labourers, zealous and competent, are on the increase.

Within the last year, several gentlemen who take a deep interest in our local societies, and are connected with more than one of them, recommended the formation of a great society, from existing materials, in which classification of subjects and division of labour would form the prominent characteristics. The deputies appointed to consult upon the subject, unanimously concurred in this recommendation; and two out of three societies for which the arrangement was thought desirable, have affirmed the principle in like manner. The advantage of the principle is that it may be adopted by one society exclusively, or by several united, provided only that the intellectual strength is sufficient to cultivate all the field that has been mapped out. The Archæological Institute, which apparently

follows up only one line of inquiry, classifies its subjects [Antiquities, History, and Architecture]; and our Society, comprehending, as it does, every inquiry of interest connected with two of the most important shires in the kingdom, not only admits of, but requires and demands, a suitable classification, on many grounds. If the objects of our Society were extended from local to general—that is, if they were removed from their application to a limited locality—such sectional working would be indispensable; and we should then be able to do for Science in its various departments what has been so well done for Archæology, and, to a less extent, for Literature. We should not then be obliged to reject (as we have hitherto been), valuable communications which did not fairly come within our lines of latitude and longitude; but, in the variety of talents and acquirements which our members possess, and our volumes would display, we should be able to claim relationship with every society in the kingdom, and to reciprocate kindly offices with all of them that are valuable.

There is one other fact, not necessarily connected with Literature or Science, and yet it is of so interesting a character that I cannot conclude without at least a passing notice of it. It is, that during the whole cycle of three years which is now closing, the utmost harmony and unanimity have prevailed. I am not aware that in all that time the Society has even come to a division in voting; but trivial objections have been waived, mutual concessions have been spontaneously made, and our decisions have been not merely harmonious but unanimous. I need not say that such a state of things is rare; it is almost unparalleled. The success which has attended the labours of the Society, and the high esteem into which it has risen during a brief course of six years, are appropriate results of this high tone of feeling, and becoming rewards to those who have earnestly cultivated it. For my own part, I can truly say, that such labours on behalf of the Society as have fallen to my share have been divested almost of the appearance of toil; by the kindness which sustained, and the zeal and intelligence which encouraged. However high may be the destinies of the Society in the future, and the prospect is all encouraging, I will cherish a kindly remembrance of the gentlemen who figured in its early history, and to the exercise of whose clear heads and sound hearts the present measure of success is mainly attributable.

# SPECIAL GENERAL MEETINGS.

*Royal Institution*, 9th March, 1854, 1 p.m.

The Venerable ARCHDEACON BROOKS, Vice President, in the Chair.

[This Meeting was called "to take into consideration a 'Report of the Delegates from the four Learned Societies of Liverpool, which publish Transactions, on the subject of Union.'"

The subject of Union was brought formally before these four Societies, by a meeting of gentlemen who are members of two or more of them, held at the Egyptian Museum, Colquitt Street, on the 13th of October, 1853. At the Annual General Meeting on the 18th of October, five Delegates were appointed, consisting of Dr. Thom, Vice President,* the Treasurer, Curator, and two Secretaries. A similar number were appointed by each of the other three Societies, and the Report was their joint and unanimous production. It recommended that the Architectural and Archæological Society should remain as it is; but that a great Society should be formed from the members of the others. Such a Society should have sectional divisions for Archæology, Literature, Natural History and Science; and members of Council representing those subjects respectively. The union of the Historic Society and Literary and Philosophical Society was recommended in the strongest terms; and that of the Polytechnic with these was considered on the whole desirable.]

The following Resolutions were adopted unanimously:—

1. That the Report having been sent to each Member, be now considered as read.

2. [A resolution of the Council, of date 1st March, having been read, recommending the adoption of the Report,] That the Report be adopted.

3. That the best thanks of the Society be given to the Delegates of this Society; and that they be re-appointed† to assist in preparing a Code of Laws, and in making such further arrangements as may be necessary for the completion of the Union.

4. That the best thanks of the Society be given to Mr. Brakell, for his generous donation of a thousand copies of the Report, to the Learned Societies of the town.

---

* As he was unable to attend from ill health, his place was occupied by John Mather, Esq.

† The Literary and Philosophical Society, on adopting the Report, 31st March, having appointed ten delegates, the Historic Society subsequently added five others.

*Clarendon Rooms*, 22nd June, 1854, 2 p.m.

JOHN POOLE, Esq., in the Chair.

[This Meeting was called "to receive the Report of the Delegates who were appointed (9th March) 'to assist, &c.,' Also, to make such provision for contingencies, on the subject of Union, as the Meeting may think necessary." It was recommended, in the Report itself, that it be adopted, "subject to such revision as may be thought necessary at a joint meeting of the members of the two* Societies." Part of the Report consisted of a new Code of Laws.]

The following Resolutions were unanimously adopted:—

1. That the Report, with the exception of Law I,† be adopted; subject to such revision as may be thought necessary, at a joint meeting of the members of both Societies.

2. That on the subject of a Name, two principles only appear to be equitable,—viz., the avoidance of the names of both the uniting Societies, as suggested in the former Report, or the union of both, as suggested in this,—either of which principles this Society is prepared to adopt; but as it does not, on the one hand, insist on the retention of its own name merely, so it will not, on the other, accept the name of the Society proposing to unite with it.

3. That in the event of any difficulty arising on the part of the Literary and Philosophical Society, respecting this Report, or even in the event of unnecessary delay, this Society is prepared to extend its basis of operations from local to general,—on the two great principles of both Reports, viz., increase of desirable members, and sectional working: and the Council are hereby authorised and directed to take such steps as may be necessary to provide for this contingency; their arrangements to be submitted for approval to another Special General Meeting of the Members.

4. That the Corresponding Secretary be directed to forward a copy of these Resolutions to the Secretary of the Literary and Philosophical Society.

---

* The Polytechnic Society had declined to join in the Union.

† This referred to the *name* of the enlarged Society.

# APPENDIX.

From the local interest which is naturally attached to the subject, the Council have resolved to print the whole of the Ireland Letters, from which the first paper in the volume is compiled. They are given in an Appendix, and in smaller type, that the subject may not seem to "override" others of importance. In this instance, as in previous ones, an approximation is made to several well-known contractions, owing to the absence of special types.

I.—*Announcement of* MR. STANLEY'S *Death.*

[A lre from Mr. Boyer.]*

ffor the much Hon^rd S^r
Gilbert Ireland Kn^t
These p. sent
p^r the postm^r of Warrington
to be sent as above directed.
Warrington Lancashire

Jerman street 25th Octob^r 1670.

Hon^rd S^r

Yesterday the parliam^t met at Westm^r and his Ma^tie 'bout 10 of y^e Clocke went to y^e Howse, and made a speech to this purpose, That there was a necessity of keeping out Constantly at Sea a fleet of 50 sayle of Ships and represented to them the Charges thereof; and desired they would take Care to give him a supply of money, this is all for the forepart of the day, the later affoards mee a sad story to tell you w^ch is that about 3 of the Clock dyed that worthy gent; Mr. William Stanley who really is much lamented heere.

The Prince of Orrange is dayly Exspected heere the Earle of Ossory being gone ov^r for him, the Lodgings p^rpared for him are at the Cockpit at Whythall, where the Generall lived. This is ye whole at this tyme p^rsenting, as any thing materiall offers shall kisse yo^r hands from

S^r yo humble Serv^t
THOMAS BOWYER.

II.—MR. WHARTON *becomes a Candidate. Application through his father.*

[A lre from Esq^r Wharton,]
For S^r Gilbert Ireland a
Member in Parliament
at his House Hale

Warrington bag
Franke Lancasherre

Yellow Ball Lincolnes Innefeilds 25 8ber 1670.

Deare Cosen

Yo^r brother Burgesse for Leverpoole dyed Tuesday last, my earnest request is y^t you will please to lay out yo^r interest for my eldest son (Robert Wharton) in Leverpoole. It is not proper for mee to recommend him, onely acquaint you y^t hee has a generall acquaintance of the Nobility under 40 yeares of age. A great respect at the Middle temple, where has been neare 4 yeares especially amongst the Benchers, & whilst continued at Merton Coll. amongst the fellowes where hee was 4 yeares. ffor since his age of 14 yeares alwaise frequented Mens Comp^y and noe way debauched nor suearer.

* The announcements given in this form, are written on the backs of the folded letters, in a uniform hand. They are apparently by a Steward, or superior servant, for in one of them he speaks of "my master." They serve to indicate the contents.

I have endeauoured to giue him an inspeccon in trade and therein has improued very much these 12mo: last past. You have heard I presume y^t^ I am a great trader very few in England trade more, and I thinke in the best comodity of England in w^ch^ I consume of my own grouth at least 10000^li^ p^r^ an^m^ for keepe 1000 mcn at worke every day. What you lay out in treats to y^r^ towne shall bee thankfully repayd either by returne or if you charge a bill on mee.

My son is gone this evening to my Lord St John (for sooner wee did not heare of Mr Stanlys death) who I know will bestir himself to get his Nephew Colchester's letter to my Ld Derby, & to doe any other respect of a freind and neighbour both here & in the Country had experience thereof & of the E of Carlisle to Scarborough vpon Sr Jordan Crosland's decease but y^e^ towne was preengaged 10 dayes befor Sr Jordan dyed w^ch^ occasions this trouble on you.

Mr Dobson of Grayes Inne, my Lord Gerard's freind, intends to stand, & Mr Otway this day moued for a writ, w^ch^ is granted. I am sure if my son were as well acq^ted^ w^th^ y^or^ townes men as Mr Dobson says hee is, a native would for there interest accept of y^e^ stranger. But though a stranger in yo^r^ Country yet a Northerne Man for I have considerable estates in Yorke sheire County of Durham & West more land, in any of these Countyes much better then Mr Dobson has in all y^e^ world.

The effect of y^e^ kings speech was y^t^ has renued the triple league, intends to fit out next spring 50 Sayle for security of trade & in regard y^e^ french have yearly since dutch war built severall vessells, he has done y^e^ like, & y^e^ fitting of 50 Sayle y^e^ charg & paying y^m^: will amount to 800000^li^ This day your house has voted nemine contradicente to furnishe y^e^ king w^th^ a supply, the Modus left to future debate. S^r^ Rob^t^ Howard S^r^ ffetzw. Hollis & Col^l^ Seymour rec^d^ into y^e^ kings favo^r^ y^e^ prince of Orange every day expected ffor y^e^ winde stands faire for him. I will trouble you noe Longer but onely tell you I am

Deare S^r^

Yo^r^ affect Cosen & Servant

HUM. WHARTON.

III.—Mr. Ross *becomes a Candidate. Letter enclosing another from the Duke of Monmouth.*

[A l^re^ fro: Mr. Greenhaigh.]

Theis
ffor S^r^ Gilbert Ireland
Knight at Bewsey
neare Warrington.
Lancashire.

Noble S^r^

I beseech you forgive this bouldnes and trouble, not onely in writeinge my selfe but conductinge this inclosed to you. I confess I am solicited to it by some Persons that neer relate to y^e^ Lord Keepor (soe have a power uppon mee), to joine my suite to you with others, that you would give your assistance w^ch^ I have assured them is verie powerfull in y^e^ electinge of a Burgess for y^r^ worthy corporation at Leverpoole, of w^ch^ I haveing y^e^ honor to bee a freeman doe hope to bee there to giue my vote.

S^r^ I must begg y^r^ pardon alsoe y^t^ I cannot acquaint you w^th^ y^e^ Persons name, but his qualities I am assured are verie great, and a greater kindness cannot be shewed to y^e^ Duk of Monmouth then in appearinge for him, but his name must not bee vs'd vnless there bee verie good hopes of his carryinge it. If my engagements to serve y^u^ would add any thinge to y^r^ endeauours in this concerne, I would assure you, that none shall soe willingly serue you, as

Honor^d^ S^r^

Y^r^ most humble & ready Seruant

THO GRENEHALGH.

London Oct^ber^
y^e^ 26^th^ 1670.

S^r^ for feare of miscarage I put you to y^e^ charge of postage and if you please direct y^rs^ to Mr John Starkies bookesellor at y^e^ Temple bar.

IV.—*The* DUKE OF MONMOUTH'S *Application on behalf of Mr. Ross.*

[A l^re from the Duke of Monmouth.]

To S^r Gilbert Ireland
these.

S^r

I writt by the last Post to my Lord of Derby on behalfe of my Secretary (Mr Ross) whom I have recommended to bee Burgess for Leverpoole, lately vacant by the death of my Cornet Mr William Stanley, and vnderstanding y^t you are the other Burgess, for that Corporacon, I doe very heartily recommend this Person to You, as one of whom I have had long Experience for his Integrity and capacity to serve y^em in Court or Parlement, in any their Concernes, to w^ch if they shall thinke fit to gratify Mee in this particular, I shall contribute my endeavours, and on all occasions shall readily shew my acknowledgement in being

S^r

Y^r affectionate friend

Whitehall octob. 27. MONMOUTH.
1670.

V.—*A Further Application on behalf of Mr. Ross.*

[A l^re from Cap^n. Smith.]

To S^r Gilb. Ireland
at Hale these present
By Warrington post
Lancashire

Hon^rd S^r

Nothinge but a Confidence wee had of seeinge you at London on Tuesday last, could have made mee omitt giveinge you an account by that post, of the losse of my once deare Master, but now I despair of your appearance, (haveinge this morneinge had a discourse with J Legh) of yo^r resolues eyther to bee here the first weeke of this Session or not at all. But the great number of Candidats for yo^r Bro: Burgesse his place, I suppose will not let you bee without many very troublesome addresses for yo^r interest and freindship. I heare my Captaine (his Grace of Monmouth) has epistled you to y^t purpose, and therefore vnder his vmbrage I may more safely beg (this always supposed y^t you are vnder noe former obligation) y^t you would befreind Mr Rosse y^e p^rson y^t hee is concerned for, hee is a very honest Gentleman and my old freind. My L. of Derby has a letter from the Duke to y^e same purpose; when the Lady Dorchester receaues her Bro. Derbyes resentm^tes of My Masters death I will give you an account of the [arrange^ments for his funerall, which I hope they'l contriue to bee suitable to his worth, for which if they [want] hints they may bee plentifully furnished from the sorrowes of a[ll] those y^t ever knew him. S^r I beg you to present my most humble seruice to My Lady and to belieue y^t noe man would [haue] beene gladder to haue kissd your handes here then

Yo^rs ever to Command

FRANK SMITH.

Oct y^e 29^th

I heare honrble Mr Dobson is over-p. swaded to quit his Modesty and Stand for it. A pratty bro: Bur: by this Graund.

VI.—Sir George Lane *becomes a Candidate. Colonel Worden writes on his behalf*

[A l^re from Coll Worden.]

for S^r Gilbert Ireland at
Hale in Lanckashire
to be sent from the
Poste house in Warrington
Lanckashire.

My ho^rl Brother

S^t James's 29^th Oct^r 70

At the commands of a very greate man, & the intreaty of himselfe, (my very good friend,) I write this to desire yo^r favor & assistance to S^r George Lane whoe is intended to stand to be elected at Leverpoole to serve in the roome of dead Mr Stanley. Wee hear the person intended to stand against him is Mr Dobson, betwixt whome & S^r George there is no comparrison; Besides, in appearinge for S^r George you will oblidge a greate many good men here, Wherefore I hope you are vnder no preingagement, but free to doe this favor for

yo^r olde affectionate Brother

& faithfull servant

RO WORDEN.

VII.—Sir William Bucknall *beecomes a Candidate. Double Letter from Colonel Birch on his behalf.*

[Coll Burche's l^res to the May^r and Aldermen of Liuerpoole Concerning the Eleccon of Bucknell to be their Burgess.]

[Colonell Birch his Lett^rs to the Mayor of Liverpoole]

Mr Majo^r & Gent.

This day comeinge out of y^e howse I was Advised y^t Mr Standley yo^r Burgesse is Dead, And I beinge supposed to haue some Interest w^th yo^u was Imeadiately solicited to moue yo^u for sev^rall p^rsons (but all in vaine) for I must and will follow yo^r Interest, and advise you to that as maybee p^rsuante there vnto; And therefore in few words say, that if yo^u haue of yo^r owne number that yo^u thinke fit^t I by all means advise yo^u to him as most naturall; And bee it whome yo^u please, he shall for ever Command my Servise. But if yo^u judge none of yo^r owne fitt, Then as yo^r business now stands, I have thought of a person, who if any in England is able to serve yo^u and beare upp against opposers; Itt is S^r William Bucknell. Hee is farmer of all the Customes and Excise in Ireland, with his p^tners, but hee is Cheife; Likewise farmer of much in England; one who hath a grate Interest w^th y^e kinge, by lendinge him aboue one hundred Thousand pounds, (And Soe able to serve yo^u) and give Check-mate to yo^r opposers. And yett a true Lover of Sober Interests w^ch all Sober men wish well to; And if yo^u be disappoynted herein, blame mee, and though hee cannot come and drinke as some others yett hee shall p^rsent yo^u for the poore w^th what I sha^ll jugde convenient, who yo^u know am yo^r owne. I have noe more of this busines, but yo^r Interest in this busines if yo^u Dare trust mee: w^ch cann by noe p.son bee soe effectually carried on as the Gent afores^d And therefore hee is ernestly Commended;

By yo^r verie Loueinge

ffrend & Brother

JOHN BIRCH.

I pray returne mee yo^r thoughts of this matter as Soone as may bee; w^th y^e king; as to yo^r trade w^th Ireland, and as to yo^r p.sent Contention abont yo^r p.viledges, and for y^r future Advancem^t in all yo^r Desires; as well as his affection to a true Sober Interest, none in my oppinnion can bee pitcht on like him, wherein if hee faile, Blame yo^r serv^t

JOHN BIRCH.

Mr Major

In my last I commended vnto yo$^{u}$ in y$^{e}$ place of Mr Standley S$^{r}$ William Bucknell, to serue yo$^{u}$ in Parliam$^{t}$ vnlesse yo$^{u}$ choose one of y$^{r}$ owne number; And in that lett$^{r}$ I gave yo$^{u}$ an Accompt of his Abillitie to serue yo$^{u}$ both as to your p.sent Contention w$^{th}$ yo$^{r}$ neighbour Lord, and the whole trade of yo$^{r}$ Towne. Since when I have herd, that some Interest was makeing to the Earle of Derbie, others to Gent & Lords about yo$^{u}$. Indeed none of the p.sons I heard of are able to serue yo$^{u}$; And soe soone as this day I named S$^{r}$ William Bucknell most of them Laied downe, and I thinke none will considerably contend, if they doe, I pray advise mee timely: And if this Gentleman serue not yo$^{r}$ Interest more then any man yo$^{u}$ cann Choose in England, then Blame

Gent

yo$^{r}$ true frend

Excise office
29$^{th}$ octob$^{r}$ (70)

JOHN BIRCH.

I haue Appoynted my Sonne to pay for any dinners or other meetings yo$^{u}$ judge Convenient and draw the Bills on mee: Besides hee shall doe for the Towne some eminent thinge as yo$^{u}$ & I shall agree. I pray let mee frequently heare from yo$^{u}$

VIII.—*The* MAYOR OF LIVERPOOL *writes respecting a new Writ.*

[A l$^{re}$ fro: ye May$^{r}$ of Liu$^{r}$poole.]

These
To the Right Wor$^{ll}$ S$^{r}$
Gilbert Ireland Knight att
Hale

p$^{r}$sent

Right worpp$^{ll}$

Bad newes never wants wings; and by that meanes the notice of yo$^{r}$ Losse as well as ours, arrived hastily, to our great astonishment, who never had heard of his least Sicknes. It is our great happines, that wee can make our addresses to y$^{r}$ selfe, who is now reserued as the surviving hopes, and support in our troubles. Wee therefore Request (what yo$^{u}$ have gen$^{r}$ously offered) yo$^{r}$ Care to hasten downe A writt for a new Elecc.on, and that it may be sent directly to our hands in the management whereof wee hope yo$^{r}$ advice and best assistance will not be wantinge to vs; who are alwayes made more cheerful in any opp$^{r}$tunitys how troublesome soever, that may invite you hither where wee shall be alwayes ready to embrace y$^{r}$ direccons and Remaine

S$^{r}$ yo$^{r}$ obliged freind to serve yo$^{u}$

Liuerpoole 29$^{th}$ octob$^{r}$
1670.

THO JOHNSON.

IX.—MR. WHARTON, *the Candidate, on his own behalf.*

[A l$^{re}$ from Mr. Robert Wharton.]

For my hon$^{r}$ed Cosen
S$^{r}$ Gilbert Ireland
A Member of Par. at
Hale in Lancashire
p$^{r}$ Warrington
packet

S$^{r}$

My father by the last post gave you the trouble of a le$^{r}$ in my behalfe, for the Burgeships vacancy at Leverpoole, y$^{r}$ interest in that antient burrough I know is very great, and doe make it my humble desire that you would be pleased to use it upon my

accovnt which favour shall ever be acknowledged by mee, and be endeavoured to be requited in any service that may lye in my power. Hearing that my Lord Derby was a neighbour to the towne, and one of his family being the late deceased burgess, I have endeavoured to procure his interest there by a le$^{r}$ from the Lord S$^{t}$ John to him & to my Lord Colchester; & my Lady S$^{t}$ John's le$^{r}$ to her sister the Countess of Rivers, who probably may have an interest there by obleiging my Lord Colchester the more firmly for mee, I heare that Mr Dobson my L$^{d}$ Gerard's sollicitor solely stands for it, the effects of his le$^{rs}$ I suppose he expects by y$^{e}$ next post to understand; desire the favour to heare from you with y$^{e}$ advice how I shall p. ceed in this affaire, begging pardon for this trouble to oblige

Your affect Cosen

& most humble Servant,

Lincolnes Inne feilds
Oct 29$^{th}$

ROBERT WHARTON.

I have been with my Ld Keeper concerning the writ, & shall take care that it be carefully sent downe; if it does not come by tuesdy's post, I doubt we must stay till a new sheriff be prickt.

X.—Mr. Alexander Rigby, *on behalf of Sir George Lane.*

[Mr Alex Rigbie's l$^{re}$.]

These
To S$^{r}$ Roger Bradshaigh
K$^{t}$ at Haygh near
Wigan in
Lancashire

"*Cosen Rigbys Cong S$^{r}$ George Lane* p$^{r}$ sent *for a Burges of Leirpoole.*" *

Deare S$^{r}$

I was desired this day by my L$^{d}$ Duke of Ormond to request of y$^{u}$ the favour (if y$^{u}$ be not p$^{r}$ingaged) to afford y$^{r}$ assistance to w$^{t}$ Interest you haue In Leverpoole to haue S$^{r}$ George Lane Chosen a burgesse for Parliam$^{t}$ In the Roome of my Maist$^{r}$ Stanley for whose Losse I am sure yo$^{u}$ are true a mourner. there are severall here y$^{t}$ will put In for itt (that Live here) Mr Ashursts sonne the draper, one of the Mr Halsalls, Mr Rosse a scotchman by a lre from the Duke of Munmouth (for whom ffranke Smith apeares), And Ned Dobson against all. I know y$^{u}$ soe good a Judge how suitable & advantagious the Interest of my L$^{d}$ Ormond may bee for the towne of Leverpoole, that I shall not p$^{r}$sume to use arguments to desire y$^{r}$ Concurrence to my Ld's request. S$^{r}$ here is noe newes but this day was the Lord Mayor's Show, according to Custome, and the Prince of Orange Expected to-morrow. I conclude y$^{u}$ any further trouble w$^{th}$ the assurance If y$^{u}$ haue any service to Command, none shall bee more truely observant then

Y$^{r}$ Affectionate oblieged serv$^{t}$

London Oct$^{br}$ 29$^{th}$
1670.

ALEXAND$^{R}$ RIGBYE.

I pray my service to my Lady & madam Betty; my duty to my fath$^{r}$ & love to my broth$^{r}$ if y$^{u}$ please to afford mee a lyne direct it to y$^{r}$ owne Lodgeing the flyeing horse.

* Written between the lines of the Address.

XI.—*The* EARL OF DERBY *states the Position of Affairs.*

[A l^re from the Hon^ble the lord of Derby.]

For S^r Gilbert
Ireland
These.

Knowseley 30 Octo 1670

S^r

Mr Mayor of Leuerpoole with some of his brethren were with me this day, & haue been very ernest with me to putt of any thing of a result till they next come hither, w^ch they say, wilbe, assoone as the writte of Election comes to Mr Mayor. I told you, S^r, when you were here with me (for your visitt & condoling with me I returne you my very hearty thankes, & acknowledgement) that I had receaved from the Corporation of Leuerpoole an intimation that they had some thoughts of desiring Mr Spencer of Ashton might be theire burgesse. w^ch made me use this expression to the mayor &c. when with me this day, that I conceaved Mr Spencer a very fitt person but withall told them the Duke of Monmouth had writte to me on the behalf of Mr Rosse his Grace's Secretary, so that I hoped they would pitch upon one of these. they have demurred (as I told you before) so that I expect to heare further from them, either as to the one or the other, or neither; & this is all the account you can have at this time from one that is really

S^r

Y^r affte freind

& seruant

DERBY.

"Received y^e i of November, 5 a clock afternoone."

XII.—*The* EARL OF ANCRAM *on behalf of Sir George Lane.*

[A l^re from my lord Ancrum.]

For S^r Gilbert Irland.

London Nouem^br 1 1670.

S^r

Since y^r occasions haue not yet giuen you leaue to come up, as all y^r friends heer did hope, I take the liberty of giving you this trouble, on the behalfe of a very worthy person, and a particular friend of myne, (S^r George Lane) who has so many recomendations from this place, in order to his Election at Leverpoole, that his great respect for you will not either let him hope or adde to his jndeavours before hee make his addresse to y^r selfe, w^ch I haue vndertaken to Convey to you, and if he wanted greater recomendations then his name cary's euery where, you would have his charactar from the Throane even downe to my selfe, but his merrits, and principles as well as Loyalty are so obvious every where, that I am sure you cannot pick out a worthier partner, besides his jnterest in Irland being equall to what hee has in publick relation & concerne heer, may bee of soe great advantage to y^r towne, that when they vnderstand it, the must needs think themselves most happy in such a person, w^ch becaus y^r relation to the place is soe great, as well as power, I doe not question the successe vpon y^r appearing for him, w^ch I shall not dispute vpon y^r receiving this jnformation, as well as earnest desire from one who is soe much y^r servant as my selfe, and has so many tyes of blood and obligation to all Lancashier, and having said thus much, I am sure S^r Gilbert Irland is a person of so much honor, and is so much my friend, that I will not at [all] doubt that event in this affair w^ch shall allwaies obliedge mee to remayne

S^r

Y^r most affectionat friend

& humble Servant

ANCRAM.

XIII.—Sir Gilbert Ireland *replies to* Lord Derby's *letter* (No. xi.)

[Copie of a lett^r
to my lord of
Darby.] My Lord

Hale Novem^br 1. (1670)

My sence of y^r Lrd^spe favo^r is very full, my thankes sho^d I studdy expressions foa y^m w^d fall very short, and then my Lord w^t weakness must of necessity attend me in y^e due returne for yo^r condicension in suffering me to understand any thing of y^r pleasure; It seemes y^e Liverpoldons attended you not to engage but to keepe you vningaged, I did thinke they would have desired yo^r Lrd^pps proposall of some fitt person for theire Burgesse, and from thence have derived to y^m selves a prosperous eleccon, bnt I perceive demur is their petition, & w^t may be y^r intention I cannot guesse. I hartily wish a worthy succsssor to yo^r noble brother who may be every way fitt to serue y^e towne y^e countrie y^e kingdom and y^r Lrd^pp in yo^r whole interests w^ch shall allways oblige to yor servise him who is my Lord, yor most affectionate & humble seruant

G. IRELAND.

My Lord I have heard nothing from y^e towne, nor any of y^m since I wayted on you.

XIV.—Sir Geoffery Shakerley *interests himself for* Sir George Lane.

[A l^re from Sir Jeffrey Shakerley.]

ffor S^r Roger Bradshaigh
att haigh neare
Wiggan
"*for S^r George Lane a Burges*
*for Leirpoole*" *

Geoffrey Shakerly.*

honest Roger

I hane by the last poast receiued letters from London, one from the Duke of Ormond another from Thomas Cholmundeley, all of them desireing mee to use my endauors that S^r georg Lane may be Cosin att Leuerpoole in Mr Stanley's roome, who I can assure youe is a very worthy person and wilbe as able to serve them in relation to theire [affairs] in england and Ireland as any I know, he haueing soe great an intrest in the duke of Ormond and that family which if they consult theire owne intrest they can not make a better choycse for themselues. your concurrence to affect the desires of soe worthy freinds is the request I make unto thee, and I dout not but thoue wilt grant itt mee and use thy intrest herein. I conceiue if youe will giue your selfe the troble to see S^r Gilbert Ireland and moue him to be assisting herein itt will conduce much to the worke if he but make it his request to haue S^r george for to be his partner. Youe can contriue well, therefore if possible contriue to giue mee a good answeare to this as soone as possible youe can, and then I will say Drunken or sober thou Loueist

thy faithfull seruant

and Brotherinlaw

GEOFFERY SHAKERLEY.

lett me know if any person labor for itt and who itt is; if any person of qualitie as the Lord coul-Chester or other, S^r george will disitst. Dobson is saide to labor for itt.

* Written under the Address.

XV.—LADY SOUTHAMPTON *on behalf of* MR. ROSS.

[Lady Southampton's lre.]

ffor Sr Gilbert Ireland
these wth Speed.

Nouemb ye 4th 70

Sr

vpon ye death of Mr Willm Stanly Burgess for Liuerpoole, I am solicited by ye Duke of Monmoth to vse yt interest I haue with yu & other friends in lancashire for ye procuring ye place for a friend of his one Mr Ross yt hath bin his tutor from a child & as he is recommended to me a person excelently well acomplished & euery ways qualified for such a place being a sober vnderstanding learned honest man & one in great fauor at court though not of ye same temper yt ye world commonly calls courtiers; if you inquire farther concerning him I am confident yu will find yt I have bin raither too spairing then too prodigall in my prayeses of him: Sr if yu can any ways serue him as I donbt not but yu may have soe great an infleuence one ye towne of Liuerpoole yu will lay a great obligation one ye Duke & in pardoning of this yu will doe no less to me who am

Yr humble seruant

my seruice to yr lady. F. SOUTHAMPTON.

XVI.—MR. ASHURST *applies. Prospects of the Candidates, and general gossip.*

[A lre fro Mr Parcevall of Liurpoole.]

ffor Sr Gilbert
Ireland at
Hale House.

Liuarpoolle this 4th Novembr 1670

Honered

Sr yestardaye Came a lettar to Mr Maior from Mr Ashurst that he will stand for Burges Thoe There are lettars and Indevors to take him of & that by some as Mr Maior who is right Enuffe for him but being in feere he Can not Cary, and then the Alderm his Brethren soe ffull of Sr Bucknall doeing great matters for the towne. In this Junkture the Ritt came yestarnight aboute 7 of the Cloke to hand. I think the Insist upon wedensday senit for the Election Tho Bucknall preses to haue it soonar. the Lord of darby vseth much meanes for Sr Bucknell & hee him selfe leaves noe stone vnturned.

I bee leeve all meanes will bee vsed to Ashurst Ethar by or from his Lordship or to youre worship; the Lord direckt you which is all but loue to youre selfe and good Lady.

I rest youres Humb
Servant RICHARD
PERCIVALL.

it is heere reported that
John Birch had a snub in the
House aboute the ritt & that some
should sae he was tould ye had rather
sent a troope to force the tower or had
the sent a troope with much more. I Can not
tell how with Just truth to Report but shall
further advise youre worship as I heere.
The Report heere that the Lord of Coul Chestar
Came to Sr Bucknell to Bankhall or mett him theire
& ofred him the lord mulinex Helpe or Interest but
all is True I think is spoke & soe had rather be silant.

XVII.—Sir Roger Bradshaigh *encloses* Sir Geoffery Shakerley's *letter* (No. xiv,) *and applies on behalf of* Sir George Lane.

[A l^re from Sir Roger Bradshaw.]

For
the Hon^able S^r Gilbert Ireland
at his house Bewsey
neare Warington,
Theis

hon^rd S^r

You may p.ceaue by the enclosed how I am solicited on the behaulfe of a very worthy p.son to bee your Partner for the Towne of Leirpoole in my Mr Stanley's Roome, I have the hon^r to know S^r George Lane and cannot but Confirme and humbly desyre what is mooved, if you bee not already preingaged; you know my Relation and freindship to my Lord Molineux soe that what Comes from mee may bee the worse taken by the Leirpoltonians but I confide in a p.son of your worth not to make that vse of it; if you please to signifye to mee what may possibly bee done in the Case, and how you are ingaged if you bee at all and for whom if you think fitt yet to declare I shall take itt as a fauour. I had wayted vpon you myselfe but hearing you weare resolv'd to goe to Parl^t I thought I might loose my Labor soe begging your pardon for this bould troble with my wife's and my faythfull seruise to y^r selfe and good Lady I rest

Your very humble servant

haigh Noue^br
the 5^th
1670

ROGER BRADSHAIGH,

XVIII.—The Mayor *and* Corporation *are invited to confer with* Lord Derby.

[A Note from the May^r of Liu.poole.]

To
The hono^ble S^r
Gilbert Ireland
these

Hono^ble S^r

The Earle hath this day sent for us to come to Knowsley on Monday next. if you please shall be at Thomas Hodgson's in Hyton, by ten in the fforenoone at furthest, but we shall be there before to waite on you. S^r

Yo^r humble Ser^vt

Liverpoole 5^th Novemb^r
70

THOMAS JOHNSON.

XIX.—Sir William Temple *a Candidate. Application on his behalf from his cousin* Sir Richard Temple.

[Sir Temple's l^re]

For S^r Gilbert Ireland
a Member of Parlim^t
at his house near
Warrington in
Lancashire

S^r

Although I haue neither merit nor particular Service to pretend, either to entitle me to yo^r freindship or warrant this presumption, yet the knowledge I haue of yo^r worth, and the long aquaintance had of each other in those publicke imploym^ts we have bene & still are mutually engaged in, hath flatter'd me in this confidence, that to offer you an occasion of obleiging me would not be unwelcome to you. This hath encouraged me to craue yo^r assistance to a necre relacon of mine S^r W^m Temple

the now Embassad$^{r}$ in Holland, who is invited by some freinds of his to endeav$^{r}$ to be elected in the vacant place of Liverpoole, to w$^{ch}$ I am assured by Co$^{ll}$ Kerby and others of our freinds that yo$^{r}$ Interest might very much contribute, of his worth I shall say little, it being so publickly knowne, only thus much I may I hope say without being suspected for relacon or flattery, the Interest and reputation he hath acquired in his publick imploym$^{ts}$ doe render him at least as capable of serving that Towne his Country and freinds as any of the pretenders I have yett heard of, to w$^{ch}$ I may add that I doubt not of my Lord Molinax his concurrence, w$^{th}$ such of the Towne as relate to the Trade betwixt that Towne & Ireland who most of them have bene and yet may be further obleiged to his father & the Master of the Rolls of Ireland & his brother the king's Sollicit$^{r}$ Gen$^{l}$ there; But now S$^{r}$ least after all I should be so unhappy to come to late & find you posibly under some preingagement, I think fit to adde

fav$^{r}$ me to turn over

I am informed from very good hands that Mr Ross, S$^{r}$ George Lane, & most of the rest of the pretenders have declined it, & as for Mr Dobson he hath not only done so too, but I am in very fayre hopes by the assistance of Co$^{ll}$ Kerby to dispose him and his Interest to contribute to my Cousin's Election. The only remaining competit$^{r}$ I heare of is Alderman Bucknell upon Birch his accompt, & to whome I hope you are not under any præ obligacon. But I have forgott my selfe & have now another apology to make for the length of this paper, yett I cannot dispayre of yo$^{r}$ candid interpretacon of both, I have only one more request to make ere I conclude, that you would at least countenance both so farre, as to use the like freedome upon all occasions w$^{th}$

S$^{r}$

Y$^{r}$ very humble Serv$^{t}$

ffrom the Parlim$^{t}$ house
Nov$^{br}$ 7$^{th}$
70

RICHD TEMPLE.

XX.—Mr. Dobson, *the Candidate, presses his own cause. He writes to the Mayor.*

[A lre from Mr Dobson]

Mr Mayor,

by this post y$^{e}$ writt for eleccon of a Burges at Liverpoole comes to Mr Hodgekinson's hand to Preston, & a p.ticular messenger I p.sume will be appointed to receive it who is to bring it to the Sherr. y$^{t}$ hee may make his p.cept to y$^{e}$ Mayor & Baylifes. y$^{u}$ are to contynue y$^{e}$ office till y$^{e}$ Sherr still in Lond be served with a Moveas Man$^{r}$ in p.son & y$^{u}$ bee by the Sherr assured of it & soe discharged. I desyne to stay y$^{e}$ eleccon at Liverpoole all I can, y$^{t}$ I may be p.sent there & handsomely entertayne all but espially y$^{e}$ out Burgesses. Mr Entwisle & I agree But Bucknall a Brewer in Lond lately knighted will presse hard to speed it & hath got our Chancello$^{r}$ of the Dutchyes lre to recomend him to y$^{e}$ Towne w$^{ch}$ he doth by Colour of his office affirmeing his p.decessors hath done y$^{e}$ like w$^{ch}$ if not true he may heare of from some members of the house of Comons, & Mr Vicechancellor unwillingly hath writt his lre to y$^{e}$ Town to recomend y$^{e}$ Chancello$^{rs}$ lre and also hath writt this post to Luke Hodgekinson to passe y$^{e}$ writt with all speed if Mr Kellett or any other shall happen to bee sworne und$^{r}$ sherr. use y$^{r}$ endeavours to stopp it, till I can heare from y$^{u}$ for I cannot but apprehend it to bee an app$^{rt}$ abuse to y$^{e}$ Town & County y$^{t}$ they should bee soe und$^{r}$ valued as to bee thought unworthy as y$^{t}$ none of them should bee so able to serve Burges of Liverpoole as a Brewer in Lod$^{n}$ who hath not been thought fitt to bee a Burges where he lives pray w$^{th}$ all Speed acq$^{t}$ S$^{r}$ Gilbert Ireland w$^{th}$ this & lett mee know if I may rely upon his oblieging of his Interest. I'll spare neither paynes nor purse to p$^{r}$vent this affront intended uppon our Countrey, I have writt to Raphael Hollinshead to goe speedily to Liverpoole & to take upp all Inns & lodgeings for out burges & to p.vide p.visions & sufficiency of good liquor for all. If hee find any Consid. ble p. ty in y$^{e}$ Town y$^{t}$ will resolutely Stand by mee I pray see him & advise with him & in this Junct$^{r}$ spare noe paines nor Charge to stand by

Y$^{r}$ Assured freind

9$^{br}$ 9$^{th}$ 70

EDW. DOBSON.

XXI.—MR. WHARTON, *the Candidate, presses his own cause.*

[A lre from Mr Robert Wharton]

For the honred Sr Gilbert
Ireland at Hale in
Lancashire by
Warrington packet

Sr

This comes to informe you that the writ for the Election of the vacant Burgeship at Leverpoole was signed by Sr Thomas Ingram Chancellor of the Dutchy on thursday & sent downe to his office at Praeston by that night's post; so thinke it will come to Leverpoole ye beginning of ye next weeke: I hope among the crowde of strangers that stand for the place, that I may have ye honr of yr assistance in the election; hope my Ld of Derby will not in the least oppose me, but rather further me with his interest; have the promise of my Ld Colchester to use his interest with him for mee. Sr I leave all to yr care hopeing to heare good newes shortly; (if you please to treate the towne, or any other way that may advance my election, shall very thankfully repay you;) my father p. sents his most humble service to you; The house is now very close upon Sr Robt Howard's propositions for farming the Excize; I shall be very happy in seeing of you in towne; hope the great esteeme that you have for doeing yr country service will give us here the happiness of yr company before Christmas which is much desired by him who is Sr

Your affect Cosen
& most humble servant
ROBERT WHARTON.

Lincolnes Inne feilds
No ye 12 70

XXII.—SIR ROGER BRADSHAIGH *acknowledges the reply to his letter of the 5th,* (No. XVII,) *and asks for a List of the Burgesses.*

[A lre from Sir Roger Bradshaigh.]

For
The honrble Sr Gilbert Ireland
theise
wth all seruise

honrd Sr

I humbly thank you for the (whole) of yr returne to the troble I gave you, and shall take notice of all your advertizments, and put them in execution as soone and effectually as I can, though my engagement heare till Thursday will delay mee a litle, however I intend (God willing) for Croxtoth upon Munday, and in the meane tyme I shall send to Sr Jeffrey, and you shall heare further from mee as to our meetinge, the Ould Coll Nowell my present Landlord presents his humble seruise to you, and wee are now drincking your health, soe with my affectionate seruise presented to yr selfe, and good Lady I subscribe myselfe

Yr very humble seruant
ROGER BRADSHAIGH.

from Read hall
Nouembr the 15th
1670

if you could procure, and send mee a Copy of the list of freemen and Burgeses, it would much auaill as to the engaging of the (outt) Burgeses, for I cannot remember, or know otherwayse who they are.

XXIII.—[A note of Some freemen of Liverpoole.]*

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Wm Banckes Esq. | Jo Johnson | Ed Taylor | Ja Nowell |
| Barth Hesketh Esq. | G Tacleton | Jo ffrancis | P Cropper |
| Tho Birch Senior Esq. | Jo Lyon | R Whitfield | Hen Mercer |

* This is undated; and it is inserted here, as it was probably procured partly in compliance with the request in the postscript. It is arranged in four columns, as in the text.

Jo Holcroft g.
Sr Jo Booth
Sr P Brook
H Ogle g.
Jo Sorocold g.
R Hecknell
H Dicconson Esq.
Wm West Esq.
Wm ffyffe Esq.
H Stanley
And Ashton
Ro ffidler
P Parr
Tho Duke
R ffazakerley
P Parr
Tho Rainford

Geo Tacleton
T Percivall
Jo Melling
Geo Lambert
H ffinch
Ra Bellin
Geo Smily
R Raccliffe
Tho ffarrer
Ro Eaton
Hen Gregson
Tho Crompton
Wm ffazakerley
Jo Ambros
Ed fflitcroft
James Collier
Tho Houghton
H Ambros

Hu Higson
Wm Plomb
Ro Mollyneux
Wm Wolfall
Ol. Lyme
Ro Crossman
Austin Wilkins
H Hecknell
Ja Smool
W Gleave
Tho Lyon
Petr Ball
Tho Lyon
Hen Recroft
Jeffrey Clerkson
Jo Jones
Cha Jones
R Roper
Paul Thuvill
R Woodes
Jo Ormishaw

R Mercer
H Withington
Jo Hartley
Tho Plomb
Ed Hesketh
Mr G Aspinwall
Mr W Patten
Tho Morecroft
H Cooper
Gilbert Tarleton
Edmund Lyon
Jo Ditcfeild
Chr Marsden
Lau Smith
Ed Hermor

XXIV.—Lord Derby *declares for* Sir William Bucknell.

[A Copie of My Lord of darbye's lre to Towne of Liurpoole on behalfe of Sir William Bucknell]

Gentlemen

Because I ought to Seeke ye accomplishment of his Ma. Seruise & yn the good of your Towne I must make yu this adresse Concerninge ye Ensuinge Ellection for a Burgesse to Succeed my dear deceased Bro: theise two last post I am assured ye Duke of Monmouth hath Comanded Mr Rosse to desist & in his roome by his Ma. ordr (is now for Sr William Bucknell) I must bee for ye same person both by duty & inclinacon, in ye place of Mr Rosse, & theirfore I doe recomend Sr William Bucknell to yu as a p. son very fitt to serue yr Corporation both by his interest at Court and his owne Abilitys, & soe I bid yu very heartily farewell.

Yr lou freind

Knowsley 16 No 1670 DERBY.

XXV.—Mr. Otway *explains why the Writ was issued so soon.*

[A lre from Mr Otwaye]*
For the much honoured
Sr Gilbrt Ireland a
Member of Parliamt
at his house neare
Leuerpoole in
Lancashire

(Honoured Sr)

I am sorry if any mistakes rest with you vpon the account of my moveing for the writt for Leuerpoole, which I shall truly state to you.—that finding the house (2 or 3 dayes after Mr Stanley's death) in a vacancy of business and sitting neare the chayre I was acquainting Mr Speaker wth the death of Mr Stanley who presently vsed these words. More sad newes gent. you have lost anothr worthy Membr whoe serued for vs. Shall I issue out a new writt, wch you know must needs be ordrd of Course.—and really I was no furthr concerned I have since writt a lre to the Mayor by direction of the chancellor wherein was one from him-

* There is written on the back in another hand.—"Severall Letters chiefely relateing to the Election of a Member of Parliamt. for Liverpoole. 1670." This appears to have been on the outside of the bunch.

selfe. and haueing giuen you this true narrative I hope you will beleiue me to be

Yo[r] faithfully deuoted

Sern[t]

Nou 17[th] JO OTWAY.
1670 Coll Kirkby has p.mised to write to you by this post.

XXVI.—MR. WHARTON *withdraws his claims. Letter from his father.*

[A lre from Esqre Wharton]

For S[r] Gilb[t] Irelend a Member
in parlm[t] at Hale
pr
Warrington
ffranke Lancasheire

London 19 9 ber 1670.

S[r]

I returne you my hearty thankes in behalfe of my selfe & son for y[r] paines & care & though it did not prove successefull yet the obligacon is as much to vs.

I hope youle bee tender in y[e] eleccon. Mr Rosse here has noe good reputacon w[t] hee may have in a forraigne County where has never been heard of I know not but I thought it my Duty & interest as an Englishman & so deepely concerned in life & estat to pitch vpon safe Members in the great counsell of England to acquaint you w[th] it to preserve both. If you haue any thing here wherein I may serve you pray Command

S[r] yo[r] reall freind kinsman & servant

HUM WHARTON.

XXVII.—MR. DOBSON *again presses his own cause.*

[A lre from Mr Dopson of Grayss Inn London]

For the Worthily Hono[red]
S[r] Gilbert Ireland k[t]
att his house Bewsey
of Hale

humbly p. sent

S[r]

I had acquainted yo[r] selfe before any one of the death of Mr Stanley yo[r] late Brother Burgesse had I not at that time, both by Letters and discourses here been informed that you were on your Journey to London. However I writt to Mr Mather to acquaint you with itt in case you were then still at home. As also that my Lord Gerard (who hath a true hono[r] for you) would by his Letter have recommended to yo[r] selfe ye Recommendation of mee to the Corporacon of Liverpoole to have supplied the vacancy, I being Resiant here, & soe might both easily & readyly serve them vppon all occasions, but truely I after hearing the Towne had fixt vppon Mr Entwisle I resolved not to stirr further. But now being assured by him here of his declineing it, and that S[r] George Lane Mr Ashurst & S[r] William Buckenall are the only p[r]sent Competito[rs] I thinke it may bee in yo[r] power to improve my Interest, and such an Addition to the votes I am already certayne of, that I may Carry itt ngainst all the three, for they doe soe divide the other votes, that not any one of them can have very many. This I make bold humbly to offer to you, Resting confident that you believe that I am and alwayes will bee

Yo[r] very faithfull & obedient Serv[t]

Grays Inn 19[o] EDWARD DOBSON.
Novemb 1670

I begg you will please to impart yo[r] thoughts, & the Inclinacon of the Town, to Mr Mather who waytes on you with this.

XXVIII.—*Parliamentary Proceedings and General News.*

[A l^re from Mr Arthur Borron]
For S^r Gilbert Ireland
Kn^t att Bewsey
or hale neare
Warrington in
Lancashire

Hono^rd S^r

The debate about the new foundacons was carryed in the negative, 36 being for laying an imposition vpon them and 37 ag^t it. Yesterday it was moved by a R^t hono^ble burges that serves for o^r County, that an imposicon might bee layd upon those that weare perriwiggs, there was not above 80 or 90 memb^rs in the house att the makeing of the mocon, but in less than halfe an howers tyme it was soe noysed about Westm^r hall, that above 200 members were gott togeather, The second man that spoke did not oppose the mocon, but desired that the imposicon might extend as well to Woemen that did weare others haire, as to men; A third said that it was very great reason,—since they had begunne w^th mens comodetys that they should fall into woemens. In shorte, there was a very great scene of mirth, such as hath not beene knowne of many yeares in that place, and att last ended with a great deal of lafter w^th out any voate in the case, notwithstandinge that there were many merry p.posalls w^ch were ptly civill & ptly bawdy.

Yesterday S^r Langgham sett out for Liverpoole w^th Coach and 6 horses, resolved to spend 500 before his retourne, You may doe well to hint it to the Major that it may availe much for the benefitt of the towne to putt of their elecon for some tyme, for I doubt not but hee & the presbiter will both of them prove very gen^rous in their treates before the elecon. If you ord^r it aright (as I know you have more discrecon to doe it than I can by any ways thinke of) I am confid^t you may whilest those 2 are contending about it, carry it for a 3^d p.son. And let him bee who hee will, their divided interests may tend to yo^r advantage. I know not how you may have beene sollicited, though I thinke there hath beene noe endeavors wantinge to p.cure lres from Courtiers on other p.sons behalfes; And soe as you sett upp any p.son ag^t the brewer & presbyter I p^rsume it may bee acceptable. And if you thinke they may not bee takinge, I humbly snbmitt it to yo^r iudgment whether it may not be convenient to choose another S^r eggerson. & in this very iuncture of time to nominate Bickstaith who I am sure amongst the seamen & marriners will give soe great an interest, that those that intended to voate either for Bucknell or Ashurst, will decline both and adhere to him. S^r I begg yo^r p. don for this freedom of discoringe my thoughts to you, for soe as Bucknell & Ashurst have it not, I am indifferent who carrys it though I could wish some of our own country might be pitcht upon. I intend to sett towards Lancash. on ffriday seavenight And till I see you as ev^r after, you may be assured that I am

Yo^r faithfull serv^t

W. Staple Inne
24^th No 70

[ARTHUR BORRON.]

XXIX.—Sir Roger Bradshaigh *writes from Croxteth.*

[A lre from Sir Roger Bradshaigh.]
For
the hon^rble S^r Gilbert Ireland
K^nt at halle
theis

hon^rd S^r

had I knowne y^r inclinations to stay longer among those infidell Leirpooltonians, and had not my preobligations to wayte vpon my Lord Molineux tempted mee, I had not soe easily beene Rob^d of y^r Society the other day, but the remembrence of you heeare by my Lord; and with so much freedome hath beene a greate satisfaction for the omistion of that hapines I afterwards wisht I had retaind in enioy-

ing y^r^ Company Longer; the enclosed came yesternight late, I wish one of them had been in y^r^ hand when you had the knattering humor in y^r^ mouth with the good Earle ——but what vse to make of them now I will not presume to prompt to you, but with all submistion my broo: Shakerley and I refer them to y^r^ owne discreation (with this reserue) that if you Conceave any life may be gaind by them, that our endeauours may bee againe conioynd, w^ch^ with the tender of S^r^ Jefs and my faythfull seruise to y^r^ selfe & good Lady I conclude as I am

Y^r^ affectionate freind

and seruant

Croxtoth Nouember 28^th^ 1670 — ROGER BRADSHAIGH.

S^r^ Jeffrey is this day for Warington and will stay theare till Wednesday, and expect y^r^ Comaunds. I shall goe home this day, and wayte w^th^ the same duty.

XXX.—SIR GILBERT IRELAND *is annoyed that his interest for* SIR GEORGE LANE *has been so ineffectual.*

[A Copie of a lre to y^e^ May^r^ & Aldermen of Liu^r^poole]

Gentlemen

I pray goe imediately with this Letter to the Mayor. Itt is from his Royall Highness the Duke of Yorke Lord High Admirall of England who well knoweing you to bee a Maritime Towne has Comanded this Letter to bee deliv^r^ed you, tho itt come late to my hands this afternoon I durst not but cause itt to bee Conveyed to you with all hast possable; you may see my former ernestnes for y^e^ Gent. moved to y^u^ has not beene without an vnd^r^standing of his Highneses pleasure therein. And tho my success for that has been very Bad yet I pray Gent. make me not wholely an insignificant fellow w^th^ you in being made a perpetuall Slave to y^e^ Insolant Impossitions of y^r^ Burches, and alsoe very Rediculous to all persons els y^t^ know me (who not w^th^ standing my former expences of so much tyme and moneys) shall now behold mee stand affronted by y^r^ towne, both in my first and second p.posicons to you on this election. I thinke it may not bee amiss that Mr May^r^ acquant my Lord of Darby w^th^ the Inclosed att their meeting w^ch^ by my present weaknes I donbt I shall not bee able to attend. In the mean tyme I rest

Your louing freind

and servant

Hale ye 28^th^ of No^r^ 1670 — G. I.

XXXI.—*Acknowledgment of the Receipt of the foregoing Letter.*

[A note from y^e^ May^r^ of Liu^r^poole.]

To S^r^ Gilbert Ireland Kn^t^

S^r^

Received yo^rs^ of this day, and shall communicate it tomorrow to the Earle of Derbie according to the instance in yo^r^ le^r^

S^r^

Yo^r^ Seru^t^ obliged

THO JOHNSON.

Liu^r^poole 28^th^ No 70

XXXII.—COLONEL KIRKBY *explains* LORD DERBY'S *Letter*, (No. XXIV.)

[Col[l] Kirkbies lre London.]

To
My honord frind S[r]
Gilbert Ireland att
his Hutt These
Lancashire
p[r] Warrington paquett

Franke RICH KIRKBY.

Honord S[r]

I hope you have receved mine in answere to yours. By the next you shall have the heads uppon w[ch] the house have orderd two bills to be brought In for his Ma[ties] supply, for now I have not time. I am well Informd My Lord of Derby hath published amongst others to that purpose a lett[er] of my Lord keepers to the towne or cheife Magistrates of liverpoole for the election of S[r] William Bucknall. I doe assure you hee did not Intend to Impose on any as to theire freedome In election. His lett[r] when considered will demonstrate hee was commanded And that de did not recomend there w[th] his Judgment. You know you[r] engagement. I wish you successe. My service to all ou[r] frinds, I rest with all truth and sincere affection

S[r]

you[r] most ffaithfull servant

London 90[mbr] 29[o] RICH KIRKBY.
70

XXXIII.—MR. BOWYER *writes on behalf of* SIR GEORGE LANE, *with general News.*

[A l[re] from Boyer London]

For the Hon[ble] S[r] Gilbert
Ireland Member of the
howse of Commons
at Haill or Bewcy
These
P[r] the postm[r] of
Warrington to be
sent as above
Warrington Lancashire

franck JA HULIE (?)

Honor[d] S[r]

Yo[rs] I have beene happy to receive the pr.sall whereof I offered to my Lord of Ormond who was wonderfully pleased therew[th] and declared thus. S[r] Gilbert Ireland is a very honest gentlemen and let him know if ev[r] it be in my power I will serve him, this I hade in Command to tell yo[u] and do most hartily begg yo[u] will please to do yo[r] utmost for S[r] George Lane who protests he nev[r] in any thing disoblidged the Corporation of liverpoole and is troubled they should thincke so. and would be glad to know wherein for his vindication, but howev[r] upon this score he is not begg[r]. and now an opportunity is put into their hand to make him penitent of any form[r] vnkindnes to them, and oblidge him to their future service, w[ch] in respect of his interest in Ireland, as being his Ma[ties] principall Secretary of State in Ireland, and will ere long to my knowledge have futting againe there w[th] the Duke shortly. verbum sat sapienti.

S[r] yo[r] advice to the Towne may be wholsome and pray be not ashamed to give it them and thereby I hope yo[u] will loose no Bayes, I hope my good lord Mollineux will be on yo[r] side, therefore pray engage the Country to come in and ballance the Towne a resolution w[ch] the Duke of Ormond sayd he hopes for.

The Parliamentary news I dare not offer to give yo[u] because yo[u] will have it from better hands. On Beere & Ale 15[d] p[r] barr[l] is added vpon Strong & 6[d] upon small. Tobacco from o[r] plantacons 6[d] per ℔ & upon forreagne plantacons 6[d] per ℔, vpon Salt

at home 3d per gallon, and all Salt imported to vs from abroad 2d per gallon. this day more is considered on and more will be, Sr I will not add more but pray to heare further as you have promised, and now & for evr I am

Sr

yor most humble

Servt

THO BOWYER.

My wife prsents yor selfe and lady most humble service, and thanckes you for yor remembrance.

Sr George Lane prsents you humble service (though vnknowne) and is ambitious of yor broderhood as Burgesse & will as occasions prsents give you a thankfull Correspondence.

XXXIV.—Mr. Grinesworth *announces the arrival of the Writ.*

[A lre from Roben Grinseworth of preston]

ffor Mr Thomas Mather or in
his absence to Mr Ro: Birley
att Warrington
These

[*Re-addressed*]

Theise
ffor ye Right Worshipfull
Sr Gilbert Ireland knte
at Hale

haste haste Hale

Mr Mather,

According to Mr Sheriffes promise last to yu he acquaintes yu and Mr Birley that yesternight the writt for elecron of a Burgesse for Liverpoole was sent hither and the person that comes wth it is vnknowne to him but very ernest to haue it dispatcht the County Seale and so very probably he will be as quicke wth the Sheriffe he desires yu will let Sr Gilbert Ireland know wth what speed possible how hasty the bearer is to have the deputacon dispatcht: he gives yu & his Lordshipp his reall services, and so does

yr servant

Preston Decr 1st 1670

R. GREINSWORTH.

XXXV.—Mr. Ashurst *writes, in reference to his own cause.*

[A lre from Mr Henry Ashhurst]

For Sr Guilbert Ireland
att Haile These

Heighton the 2nd 10ber 70

Sr

Yor affection and kindness to the interest of a stranger doth much greaten my obligations to you: in particular I ought to mention the hearty welcome you were pleaesed to give mee and my friends at our last waiting upon you. Wee did then ingage to trouble you with a perticular accot of my affaires at Liuerpoole in short Sr not to trouble you with the perticulars of my great antagonists carriage who bids defyance to all oppossers I perceive my interest will die unless yor pressence and influence would keepe aliue the dacaying resolutions of the towne who are fedd with Hopes of the highest nature from Sr W. B: I iust now read a letter from Lond: I am told Seuerall of ye parliament talke loud of the irregnlar proceedings of Sr B: and are conserned then I could immagine. if you please to inclosse in a line or two a Copie of Col. Birch's letter, to ye towne, itt

might bee of use to mee: howeuer this matter proceed I shall alwaise please myself in the opportunity of showing my Self how much I am

S$^{r}$

Yo$^{r}$ faithfull Humble Ser$^{tt}$

HEN ASHHURST JU$^{R}$.

XXXVI.—Sir Geoffrey Shakerley *writes on* Sir George Lane's *behalf.*

[A l$^{re}$ from Sir Jeffrey Shakerley and my master's answer thereunto.]

For S$^{r}$ Gilbert Ireland Kn$^{t}$

These

at Hale

Chester 2$^{o}$ Decem$^{br}$ 1670

S$^{r}$

By p$^{r}$.usall of y$^{e}$ inclosed to Matt Anderton you will find what is desired from us yet further on S$^{r}$ George Lane's acc$^{o}$ w$^{ch}$ is to appeare at y$^{e}$ day of election, my Cosen Cholmondley importunes mee alsoe soe to doe. w$^{ch}$ I am willing to gratifie them in please to send word when y$^{e}$ day will bee and acquaint such freinds as you thinke fitt of o$^{r}$ resolucons. let mee know where I shall meet you that wee may goe togeather to y$^{e}$ towne. if you thinke fitt pray send to Aspinwall & know what he hath done or can doe for S$^{r}$ George, & when we shall appeare unless wee see some p.babillitie on o$^{r}$ side wee may then as vee see cause goe on or decline. My service to all freinds w$^{th}$ you, I rem

S$^{r}$

Yo$^{r}$ most humble serv$^{t}$

GEFFERY SHAKERLEY.

please to let mee know as fair as you can how farr the Gladiators B & A have p.ceeded, p$^{r}$ bearer.

XXXVII.—Sir Gilbert Ireland's *reply to the foregoing.*

Hale Decem 3 (70)

S$^{r}$

Uppon ye receipt of yo$^{rs}$ yesternight I sent Tom Cooke this morning early to Leverpoole, to vnderstand how affaires stood theare as to ye eleccon (having not benne theare my selfe since my journey thither to meet you) who brings me word that S$^{r}$ Buck is att Liverpoole with his retinue very sumptuously & generously feasting & treating all y$^{e}$ inhabitants y$^{t}$ please to accept it, having for y$^{t}$ purpose taken up severall Inns for their welcom. his Royall hines letter has Hitherto nothing att all prevayled w$^{th}$ any one of ye Townes people w$^{ch}$ I know of in y$^{e}$ behalfe of S$^{r}$ George Lane, & I am affrayd all interest w$^{ch}$ can be made uppon his account will fall much short to effect our whishes thearin, but if you resolve to be att ye eleccon I will not faile to be w$^{th}$ you theare (God willing). the writ is not yett come to towne though it be past ye County seale and is now with ye sherriffe but sent for & hourely expected, ye day of eleccon is not yet knowne but presumd it may be wednesday or thursday seavennight. Ashhursts party in y$^{e}$ Towne hath for most part deserted him & gone over to Bucknel so that he is much discouraged & whether he will desist or Hould on I am uncertain. his relinquishment thearof having benne much prest uppon him by my Lord of Derby, & likewise as I heare by y$^{e}$ Maior and other of formerly his most zealous frends by this you may geas w$^{t}$ hopes wee may have of attaching any of his friends to us, but if y$^{t}$ it be resolved to put S$^{r}$ George's interest to y$^{e}$ furthest upon all adventures it weare good to revive it w$^{th}$ all celerity & let my Lord Mollineuxe know thereof I should be glad to see you and S$^{r}$ Roger before y$^{e}$ eleccon, y$^{t}$ o$^{r}$ resolves uppon one hand or y$^{e}$ other may be fixt I pray let me heare from you what you are resolvd to doe I will send S$^{r}$ George's letter and yours tomorrow to my Lord Mollineux and S$^{r}$ Roger I pray

do you send for their conclusion w^t^ to doe, if youle send me your thoughts herein. I shall return yo^u^ y^e^ day of eleccon w^n^ it is sett

Honest S^r^ Geff: I am

hartily y^r^ Servant

G. I.

I sent to Sammuell Aspinwall y watch maker to know w^t^ he had done, who though for S^r^ George is not certayne y^t^ really he can doe any thing toth purpose

XXXVIII.—Sir Gilbert Ireland *writes to* Lord Molyneux.

[Copies of l^res^ to my Lord Mollynex Sir Roger Bradshaigh & Sir Jeffrey Shakerley.]

Hale y^e^ 5^th^ Dec^r^ 1670

My Lord

The Inclosed I rec^d^ the other night from Sir Jeffrey Shakerley which I haue hereby Comitted to yo^r^ Lordspps perusall, and shall waite what resolution yo^u^ please to take up therein, Assureing you that if itt bee for y^e^ reviving of Sir George Lane's Interest I shall not faile in pursuance of my first ingagem^t^ to mannage the small Interest I possess according to the future determination of your Lordspp. and the rest of his friends tho I am affrayd the interchanges which that Affare has Sufferd Since itt has seemd to ly asleep so long & such strong opposicons still remaine Continuing against it will render the event very difficult to obtain according to y^e^ wishes of us all & particularly of

" Cop l^re^ to my Lord
Mollyneux"

My Lord

Your Lord^hpe^ humble

Servant

G. I.

XXXIX.—Sir Gilbert Ireland *writes to* Sir Geoffrey Shakerley.

Sir

This day after 12 of y^e^ Clock proclamacon was made for the eleccon att Liverpoole to bee had betwixt & 8 & eleaven vpon fryday next, whereby y^e^ May^r^ has most perfidiously Complyd w^th^ Bucknel's advantage, deprineinge vs ye benefitt of amarkett day both for y^e^ proclamacon of y^e^ wryt likewise y^e^ improvement thereof for our pty, if itt had but p^r^seded y^e^ Election day. I sent my Lord Mollynex those papers you sent me but his Lordsps opinion is that the best endeav^rs^ that can bee vsd vpon Sir George Lane's account will prove very Inefectuall and especeally now being thus iniuriously surprysed by this Contryu^d^ shortness of tyme. I beleeve yo^r^ iudgm^t^ will Concur therein. I intend to bee att y^e^ eleccon myselfe, and should be very glad of yo^r^ Company there. I am in noe hopes but Bucknall will carrie itt, however hee shall not have y^e^ plate w^th^ Running alone for I am resolued to hobble vp some blynd Coursior or other which may p.bably at least bring it hereafter to y^e^ desition of y^e^ Judges who p^r^haps may Order a new Race for itt. pray send me what newes you haue w^th^ my Service to yo^r^ Lady I rest.

To Sir Jeffrey Shakerley
These

---

Dec^r^ y^e^ 5^th^ 1670

---

XL.—Sir Gilbert Ireland *writes to* Sir Roger Bradshaw.

Hale y^e^ 5^th^ Dec^r^ 1670

S^r^

I doubt not but ere this you have heard of y^e^ p.clamacon after 12 of

y^e^ Clocke this day made at Liuerpoole for y^e^ eleccon to bee betwixt eight and eleaven vpon fryday next, by this shortnes of tyme I conclude y^e^ May^r^ is absolutely rycieyed Ou^r^ to Sir Birch's shore. I p^r^seve many of y^e^ freemen who are not Comanded of by my Lord of Darby (and left vnentangled with those Goulden nets which for this weekes space have beene Spred all ouer Liuerpoole) doe remane much inclynd for Ashhurst who I heare will stand, which may p^r^ hapes herafter avoyd y^e^ velidety of y^e^ Eleccon in Case of question in y^e^ house, w^ch^ if Sir Bucknell should Carrie itt Singly by himself w^th^ out any opposicon of a second p^r^son would remane vnretrevable. I should bee very gladd to meet you att y^e^ eleccon where I intend God willing to bee & for my better attendance thereon I purpose to goe thither on thursday night. My Lord Mollynex (concluding Sir Geo Lane not possably to bee obtained) has remitted his votes to Mr Ashhurst if they please, And your concurrance likewise with what Intrest you have may vnsmooth y^e^ waye to Birches peromtory designe and give a new lyfe to another Eleccon.

" To Sir Roger Bradshawe "

---

XLI.—Sir Geoffrey Shakerley *writes on receipt of* Sir Gilbert Ireland's *letter*, (xxxvii.)

[A l^re^ from Jeffrey Shakerley.]
ffor S^r^ Gilbert Ireland
these at
Hale

Chester 5^o^ Decemb 1670

S^r^

I rec^d^ yo^rs^ of y^e^ 3 inst w^th^ y^e^ accompt of y^e^ p^r^ceedings of y^e^ great Dons about y^e^ eleccon: not w^th^ standing all w^ch^ I resolve according to S^r^ George Lane's last letter to appeare at y^e^ election. pray acquaint my L^d^ Mullineaux & all freinds about you that all y^e^ force wee are able of free Burgesses may be brought togeather. faile not to give mee notice when y^e^ day is

I have Spoake to Matt Anderton to write this day to S^r^ George, to acquaint him how y^e^ case stands & how improbable it is wee shall carry it for him as things now stand, and that it is yo^r^ & mine & y^e^ rest of his friends desires not to bring him on y^e^ Stage unless wee can foresee some hopes of a Victory. If S^r^ George uppon that letter acquiesce I shall give you Speedie notice, if otherwise wee must p.ceed as afores^d^

I am in y^e^ interim
S^r^
Yo^r^ humble Serv^t^
GEFFERY SHAKERLEY.

direct yo^rs^ to mee to bee left
w^th^ Matt And^r^ton who will
take care to send to mee
wherever I am.

Matt Anderton p^r^sents his very humble service to you.

XLII.—*The* Mayor of Liverpool *announces the arrival of the Writ.*

[A l^re^ from y^e^ May^r^ of liu^r^poole]
To
The Hono^ble^
S^r^ Gilbert Ireland
Kn^t^
at Hale

Hono^ble^ S^r^

The writ came to us about 6 a clock on Saturday last And it being Returnable Indilate wee advised w^th^ Mr Winstandley who had had the Exp^r^ience of 4 or 5 Elections, And he tould us that thursday following was a *Convenient* tyme for notice, And

XLVII.—*Draft of a Notice to the Freemen to attend and Vote.*

[Totice (Notice?) to all freemen to appeare at y^e^ Election at Li^r^poole.]

This is to give notice y^t^ y^e^ Elecon of a Burgess for parliament is to be att Liverpoole uppon ffryday next by 9 of y^e^ Clock forenoone, being y^e^ ninth day of this mon'th wheare all y^e^ freemen of y^e^ Sayd Corporacon are desired to give their presence for y^e^ good of their Countrie if they please.

Such as come are desired to repaire unto y^e^ House of Margery fornebys widow Watergate Street, or att Elizabeth Rydings Widdow in Dale Street.

XLVIII.—*Enclosure of Notice to Members of Parliament.*

[All absent members of Parliam^t^ to be doble Assessed in ye Subsidie Bill.]

These
To S^r^ Gilbert Ireland
Knight a Member
of Parliam^t^

Haile | p^r^sent

S^r^ In obedience to the Order of the house of Comons the inclosed is communicated vnto yo^u^ by

Yo^r^ humble S^r^vant

Preston 26^o^ December 1670 — JO KELLETT.

XLIX.—*The Notice enclosed in* XLVIII.

"Martis 20 die Decembris 1670

"Resolved &c

"That the House be called over on the 9^th^ day of January next, and that every member whoe shall the[n] make default of attendance whose excuse shall not be allowed by the House shall be doubly assessed in the Bill of Subsidyes.

"Ordered

"That notice of this vote be sent by the Clerke of this House to the Sheriffes of the severall Counties of England and Wales to be by them comunicated to such members of parliament in each County as are concerned.

WILL GOLDESBROUGH
Cler. Dom. Com."

"Received this order
y^e^ 30^th^ of January
G. Irelande"

"Wittness
Tho Martin, the bearer"

L.—*The* MAYOR *and others to* SIR GILBERT IRELAND *on the Subject of Light-houses.*

[A l^re^ from M^r^ Johnson May^r^ of liu^r^poole.]

To the Hono^ble^ S^r^
Gilbert Ireland a
Member in Parliam^t^

S^r^

Yesterday wee received a copie of the Ord^r^ inclosed, wherein yo^u^ will understand what day the Comittee for Grievances will meet to Consider of Reading's Pattent for Light houses. Therefore wee make it our humble request to yo^u^ That on behalfe of this Burrough yo^u^ will be pleased to appeare in Parliam^t^ at or before

affectionat acknowledgments for yo$^{r}$ perticular respect to a person so unworthy of yo$^{r}$ fauor and to beg leue to subscribe my self

S$^{r}$ yo$^{r}$ most affectionat

and greetly obliged

Ser$^{tt}$

HEN ASHHURST JUN$^{R}$.

XLV.—Sir Gilbert Ireland *complains to the* Mayor *of short Notice.*

[A Copie of a l$^{re}$ to Mr May$^{r}$ of li$^{r}$pool.]

Hale Decem: 7$^{th}$ (70)

Mr Maior

I give you thankes that I have this day received knowledg from you of y$^{r}$ proclamacon uppon Munday last for yo$^{r}$ eleccon uppon fryday next. I esteeme it much you please to acquaint me thearewith 2 dayes after the proclamacon when theare is but 3 betwixt it and y$^{e}$ eleccon. But I pray good Mr Maior give me leave to tell, y$^{t}$ according to y$^{r}$ promise I should have heard betwixt y$^{e}$ receipt of y$^{e}$ writt, & yo$^{r}$ proclaiming of it: Had I Stood candidate for a Burgesship amongst you I might perchance have beun partaker of more and quicker advises of yo$^{r}$ proceed$^{s}$; yet however I have beune waved as to any thing of councell in this affair, yet I hope you will not be offended if I appeare to assert my iust priviledges of a freeman in yo$^{r}$ Corporacon as allso y$^{e}$ like liberty of a Comoner of England, to w$^{ch}$ purpose I shall observe y$^{e}$ contrived time to waite uppon, & so I rest.

Your lo fre$^{d}$

G. I.

XLVI.—Sir Geoffrey Shakerley *writes to say he cannot be present at the Election.*

[A l$^{re}$ from Sir Jeffrey Shakerley.]

ffor his much honored
S$^{r}$ Gilbert Ireland
at his house
Hale
These
w$^{th}$ speede

Deare S$^{r}$

This Morning I rec$^{d}$ yo$^{rs}$ and had appoynted to dispatch buisness of the Baron of Kinderton's this day w$^{ch}$ will not be dispenced w$^{th}$ And therefore cannot (as I much desired) wayte vpon you at the Election, by reason thereof, the vnhansome dealing of y$^{r}$ Mayors (w$^{ch}$ I alwayes feared) surp$^{r}$sing us, pray continue yo$^{r}$ resolucon, of Acting what you may legally vpon S$^{r}$ Geo Lane's accompt and please to p$^{r}$sent my most humble service to all my freinds, there being nothing y$^{t}$ more troubles me at p$^{r}$sent then y$^{t}$ I cannot accompany y$^{u}$ in this greate concerne more then to wish & pray for yo$^{r}$ good successe, & by God Assistance I intend to take a time to give you 3 or 4 nights troble. I rest

Yo$^{r}$ most affectionate

humble servant

GEFFERY SHAKERLY.

Hulme, this
thursday morning
9 of y$^{e}$ Clock.

pray acquaint
Mat Anderton the
reason of my not
coming to Liverpoole.

XLVII.—*Draft of a Notice to the Freemen to attend and Vote.*

[Totice (Notice?) to all freemen to appeare at y^e^ Election at Li^r^poole.]

This is to give notice y^t^ y^e^ Elecon of a Burgess for parliament is to be att Liverpoole uppon ffryday next by 9 of y^e^ Clock forenoone, being y^e^ ninth day of this mon'th wheare all y^e^ freemen of y^e^ Sayd Corporacon are desired to give their presence for y^e^ good of their Countrie if they please.

Such as come are desired to repaire unto y^e^ House of Margery fornebys widow Watergate Street, or att Elizabeth Rydings Widdow in Dale Street.

XLVIII.—*Enclosure of Notice to Members of Parliament.*

[All absent members of Parliam^t^ to be doble Assessed in ye Subsidie Bill.]

These
To S^r^ Gilbert Ireland
Knight a Member
of Parliam^t^

Haile p^r^sent

S^r^ In obedience to the Order of the house of Comons the inclosed is communicated vnto yo^u^ by

Yo^r^ humble S^r^vant

Preston 26^o^ December 1670 JO KELLETT.

XLIX.—*The Notice enclosed in* XLVIII.

"Martis 20 die Decembris 1670

"Resolved &c

"That the House be called over on the 9^th^ day of January next, and that every member whoe shall the[n] make default of attendance whose excuse shall not be allowed by the House shall be doubly assessed in the Bill of Subsidyes.

"Ordered

"That notice of this vote be sent by the Clerke of this House to the Sheriffes of the severall Counties of England and Wales to be by them comunicated to such members of parliament in each County as are concerned.

WILL GOLDESBROUGH
Cler. Dom. Com."

"Received this order
y^e^ 30^th^ of January
G. Irelande"

"Wittness
Tho Martin, the bearer"

L.—*The* MAYOR *and others to* SIR GILBERT IRELAND *on the Subject of Light-houses.*

[A l^re^ from M^r^ Johnson May^r^ of liu^r^poole.]

To the Hono^ble^ S^r^
Gilbert Ireland a
Member in Parliam^t^

S^r^

Yesterday wee received a copie of the Ord^r^ inclosed, wherein yo^u^ will understand what day the Comittee for Grievances will meet to Consider of Reading's Pattent for Light houses. Therefore wee make it our humble request to yo^u^ That on behalfe of this Burrough yo^u^ will be pleased to appeare in Parliam^t^ at or before

This is
Electors
liament
appoin
Clock
day of
Summ
Com are
persons
Counties
Such as
by writing
by this
Clk Pl

Esq.
Isaac Smith
Alexand. Rigbye
Hampton Gisborne
Broadbridge Richmond
Johnson
Hammersley
Robson
John Birch
Thomas
Thos. Heys Shaker

that tyme. In regard those light houses will be no benefit to our Mariners, but a hurt, & Expose them to more danger if trust to them and also, be a very great & vnnecessary burden & charge to them. Wee are S^r^

Liverpoole 5^th^ Jan 70

Yo^r^ most humble Servants
THO JOHNSON
THO ANDOE
HENRY CORKEY
JOHN STURZAKER
THOMAS BICK^a^STETH.

LII.—*The order of Parliament, enclosed by the* MAYOR *and others,* (L.)

[Copie of an Ord^r^ of parliam^t^ Concerning M^r^ Reading.]

Lune 19^o^ die Decembris 1670

Ordered

That the Committee of Grievances doe sitt vpon Wednesday moneth next, and doe examine the matter of Grievance formerly Complayned of against Mr Reading and others by peticon referred to the said Committee, And that Mr Readinge doe cause notice to be sent to the Parties concerned.

This is A true Coppy of y^e^ oridginall order.

WILLIAM GOLDSBOROUGH
Cler. Dom. Com.

LII.—MR. R. LEGH, *of Lyme, to* SIR GILBERT IRELAND, *on general subjects.*

[A letter from Mr Leegh of Lyme to my Mast^r^]

To his ever hono^rd^ S^r^ Gilbert
Ireland
att his Bewsey
Pres^t^ These

Lime Dec 28 ^h^ 1670

S^r^

By the last post from London I rec'd seuerall letters that doe acquaint me, The Earle Riuers, the L^rd^ Gerard, & S^r^ Foulk Lucy, (being all vndertakers) haue brought in a Bill into the house to make Weeuor nauigable, I doe not heare itt goes further than soe, & Tom Cholmondeley is a straunger to itt; & I doe assure you soe am I too, being resolu'd to keepe my engagement to you; & therefore I thought good to give you this account, not knowing how farr that Act does reach, nor whether it concerne you. The Parliam^t^ is very strict with their absent members, as (I know) you heare, yett (as Harry Martin was us'd to say) I hope to sitt itt out this Sessions att Lime. Lett me know yo^r^ resolues I pray, though I haue a late Summons from my father & will haue another before I stirr; They are soe angry aboue, their company is not worth soe long a Journey. Dear S^r^ I rejoyce to hear of y^r^ good health, my humble seruice to y^r^ good Lady & selfe is the rest from y^r^ most faithfull seruant

R LEGH.

LIII.—MAT ANDERTON *encloses a letter of thanks from* SIR GEORGE LANE.

[A l^re^ from Mat Anderton, of Chester.]

To S^r^ Gilbert Ireland Kn^t^ these
humbly p^r^sent at
Hale

Chester 22 Decemb. 70

Hon^rd^ S^r^

I am commanded by S^r^ George Lane to transmit y^e^ inclosed to you w^th^ all

to requeſt yo$_r$ advice whether any diſpute ſhould be made againſt y$^e$ election as illegall & would gladlie know whether you intend to bee at Lond$^n$ ſoone after Chriſtmas or not

S$^r$ W$^m$ has not ſat in y$^e$ howſe yet, & they have adjourned till y$^e$ 29$^{th}$ of this moneth. Yo$^r$ intimacon in ſd p$^r$ticular p$^r$ bearer ſhall bee ſent to S$^r$ George by

S$^r$

Yo$^r$ moſt humble &

oblidged Serv$^t$

please p$^r$ firſt convenience
to ſend y$^e$ incloſed to Mr Norris

MA ANDERTON.

LIV.—Sir George Lane's *letter of thanks, enclosed in the last.*

[A l$^{re}$ from Sir G leane to my maſt$^r$.]

For my honour$^d$ friend
S$^r$ Gilbert Ireland.

S$^r$

Mr Anderton hath from time to time given mee an Account how frankly & generouſly you have been pleaſed to appeare for mee, to bee elected a Burgeſſe for Liverpoole, for which though I cannot at preſent returne you any thing but my humble & hearty thanks, yet I will aſſure you my Endeavo$^{rs}$ ſhall never be wanting in what it may lye in my power to ſerve you as

S$^r$

Your oblidged & moſt

humble Servant

G. LANE.

Whitehall
20 Dec$^r$ 1670

---

The following Acroſtic, refers to Thomas Berri, a native of Bootle, who was baptiſed in the parish Church of Walton-on-the-Hill. It is referred to at page 19. Like the Braſs of Abbott Mare, (p. 20,) it was engraved ſeveral years before his death, for it is alluded to in his laſt Will and Teſtament, executed 8th Auguſt, 1601, as then in the poſſeſſion of his couſin Robert Berrie, of Liverpool. To ſee the Acroſtic, the initial letters require to be read upwards.

1586

I n God the lord put all your truſt
R epent your former wicked waies
E lizabeths our queen moſte juſte
B leſſe her oh Lord in all her daies
S o Lord increaſe good counſellers
A nd preachers of his holy worde
M iſlike of all Papiſtes deſires
O Lord cut them of with thy ſword
H ow ſmall the gift ſo e'er ſhall be
T hank Gode for him who gave it thee

4 B 2: XII pence loves to XII pore folkes
Done everie ſabbath day for ever

# INDEX.


A

Aberystwyth, school for deaf and dumb at, 98
"Abraham," 127
Ackermann Mr., on London volunteers, 22 n
Acolyth, 87, 88
Acts and Miracles of Saints, 39
Adam, figure of, 87
Admiral, Lord High, 14 n
Address, concluding, 145
Adulph, Archbishop, 49
Adze of bronze, exhibited, 90
Ælfrics canons, 87
Ailred, 36
Akerman, J. Y., donor, 3
Alanson, Edward, 73
Albrick de Troisfontaines, 35
Alcuin, quotes Gildas, 33
Ale, duty on, 17*
Alfred, Asser's life of, 31, 32
Alfrics pentateuch, 80
Alison, his history, 40
Allectus, the tyrant, 34
Allen, Roger, 40
Alt, rivulet, 43
Altcar, held by Uctred, 45
Ambros, H. freeman, 13*
Ambros, Jo. freeman, 13*
Amphora, cast of the handle of, 3
Anagram, curiously written, 127
Ancient Ships, pictures of, 142, 143
Ancram, the Earl of, 11; letter from, 7*
Anderton, Mat, 23*; letter and enclosure from, 25* writes to Sir George Lane, 21*; his inquiry, 15; letter to inclosed, 19
Andoe, Thomas, 17; 25*
Andrewes, William, 107
Aneurin, authority of, 33
Anglia Sacra, 33
Anglo Saxon Chronicles, by Ingram, 34; Miss Gurney, 34
Anglo Saxon types, 31
Anson, Thomas, a runaway negro, 115
Antiquaries, Society of, donor, 1
Archæological Institute, division in, 150
Armagh Archbishop of, 133
Arminson, Mr. 108
Armour, manufacture of, 69
"Army of England," what, 22
Arrows of flint, 103
Arrow-head, bronze, 108
Ascham's murder, 7
Ashurst, Henry, sen., 9; draper in London, 9
Ashurst, Henry, jun., candidate, 9, 9*; son of the draper, 6*; gets Lord Molyneux's votes, 21*; letter from, 18*; his party desert him, 19*; urged to withdraw, 14; withdraws, 22*; created a Baronet, 14 n; marries Lord Paget's daughter, 14 n
Ashurst, Mr., 13, 14*
Ashurst, Sir William, 14 n
Ashurst, arms of, 17
Ashpitel, Mr., 79
Ashton, And., freeman, 13*
Ashton, James, his conduct, 25
Ashton, Sir Ralph, 5
Asp, Thomas, benefactor, 56
Aspinall, Edward, 7, 7 n
Aspinall, Saml, 20*
Aspinwall, Mr. G. freeman, 13*
Aspinwall, Saml. 19*
Aspland, Rev. R. B., elected, 106
Assembly-room, Golden Square, 24
Asser, historian of Alfred, 34; his life of Alfred, 31, 32
Aston, Sir Willoughby, 83
Athenæum, presented, 2, 64
Athenæum, Liverpool, account of the institution of, 61
Atherton, John, 122
Atherton, Sir Richard, 5
Atherton, Rev. William, 50, 51
Atherton Street, 115
Atkinson, Rev. Myles, 58
Aug. Normann. Hibern. Camb. 32
Aughton, mentioned in Domesday, 45
Australian native girl, letter from, 90
Austria, objects procured at, 133
AUTHORS OF PAPERS.
Bell, William, Ph.D., 30
Benn, Edward, 102
Boardman, James, 65
Buxton, David, 91
Howson, Rev. J S., M.A., 133
Hume, Dr., 4, 127, 145
Kendrick, Dr., 22, 135
Mayer, Joseph, F.S.A., 77
Moore, Rev. Thomas, M.A., 43
Picton, James, F.S.A., 109
Pidgeon, H. C., 66
Roberts, Wm. John, 66, 85
Stonehouse, James, 57
Thornber, Rev. William, 108
Avesbury, Robert de, 39
Awl, bronze, exhibited, 90

B

Baden, cost of deaf and dumb in, 100
Bahia, insurrection at, 84
Bailey, the late Mr., 91
Baines, Edward, referred to, 46; his list defective, 4
Baines, Thomas, history of Liverpool, 109
Baines, John, 71, 73, 74
Ball, Peter, freeman, 13*
Banckes, William, Esq., freeman, 12*
Bandes, for washing, 65
Bankes, William of Winstanley, 5
Bank Hall, Bucknall staying there, 9*
Bank Hall, rose at, 66
Banner, Mr., 119
Banner of Warrington Volunteers, 20
Baptist, Mrs., 113
Barlow, T. Worthington, elected, 18; donor, 106
Barnes, Robert, elected, 64
Barnett, Mr., discovers stone cross, 19
Baronius, Florence of Worcester, 35
Barrett, Dr., quoted, 47
Bateman, William, 92, 93
Batteries at Liverpool, 117
Battel Abbey, roll of, 46
Battle of the Boyne, ballads respecting, 84
Battle of the Bridge, 28
Bavaria, objects procured at, 133

Beads of glass, 103
Beamont, William, Warrington, 5 n
Beaufoy, H. B. H., collection of tokens, 2
Beckett, Oliver, 122
Bede's Historia Ecclesiastica, 34; his Saxon Chronicle, 32; he quotes Gildas, 33
Bedlam Hospital, 62
Beer, duty upon, 17*
Bell, John Gray, elected, 89; donor, 89
Bell, Dr., author of paper, 30; translator of Sprott's Chronicle, 38
Bellin, Ra, freeman, 13*
Benn, Edward, exhibitor, 3, 90; paper by, 102
Bennett, J. N., 78
Bentley, Thomas, 69, settles in London, 73
Beowulf, poem of, 37
Berry, Thomas, public benefactor, 19
Betham, Thomas de, 45
Bevington Bush, water at, 113
Bibby, family name, 56
Bickerstaffe, 43
Bickersteth, Thomas, 17; 25*
Bickstaith, suggested for nomination, 15*
Billinge Charity, 55
Bingley, Baron, 15, n
Binns, Dr. Jonathan, 73
Birch, Col. John, 9, 21*, 10, 16*; effect of his promises 12; remarks on, 9*, 11*; his letters on behalf of Bucknall, 4*
Birch, Col. Thomas, 9 n
Birch, Thomas, Sen. Esq., freeman, 12*
Birch, near Manchester, 9 n
Bird, Alderman John, 122
Bird, Miss, 122
Birkenhead Priory, drawings relating to, 84
Birley, R., letter to, contingently, 18*
Birmingham, deaf and dumb institution at, 101
Bishop, 88
Bixteth, Thomas, 17
Blackburne, John, jun., 73
Blackburne, 26
Blackburne, J. Ireland, papers, 4
Blackburne, John, 40
Blois, Peter of, 32
Blueback, 24
Blundell, Bryan, 114
Blundell, Henry, 74
Blundell, Jonathan, 114
Board of Agriculture, reports of, 58
Boardman, Mr, partner of Bentley, 69
Boardman, James, elected, 18; donor, 42, 89; letters from, 20, 42, 65, 91
"Bobstay" of a ship, 140
Bohemia, objects procured at, 133
Bolton, John, 30
Bonaparte, medals of, 131
Booker, Josias, purchased dispensary, 74
Book-plate (Warrington) Described. Central medallion at top, 135; first, second, and third, left side, 135; right side medallions, 135; view of the town at bottom, 135
Books and Pamphlets (added during the Session):—
Athenæum, all the vols., 2
Ditto for 1853, 64
Barlow on Holmes Chapel, 106
——— on life of Dr. Broome, 106
Book found among the Blacks at Bahia, 84
Burmese MS., 106
*Catalogues*:—
(1) Of the Kerrich collection of coins, 1
(2) London Traders, Tavern, and Coffee House Tokens, 2
(3) Roscoe's Library, Sale Catalogue of, 3
(4) Smith, Charles Roach, Catalogue of his Museum, illustrated, —
Culpeper's English Physician, enlarged, 106
Ellet's Contributions to the Physical Geography of the United States, 1
Fleetwood Papers, by Sir P. Egerton, Bart. 18
Lord Grey of Wilton, Services and Charges of, Sir P. Egerton, Bt., 18
Hull's Chronicle, 4to., bl. let. 65
Hume Dr., on Education of the Poor in Liverpool, 2
———, Essay on the two Ballads of the Battle of the Boyne, 84
———, on Vestiges of the Natural History of Creation, 90
Kendrick's Warrington Worthies, 2
King's Vale Royal, 89
Liverpool, its Highways and Byeways, 2
Lower's Account of Excavations at Pevensey Castle, 2
Nantwych, History of the Town and Parish of, 3
Norton's Literary Register, 1
Old Newspapers, various, 106
Omerod's (Geo. D.C.L.,) Memoir of British Roman Remains, 2
——— (Geo. W., M.A.,) on the Great Salt Field of Cheshire, 65
Owen's Hints on Public Architecture, 1
Prayer Book of Primitive Episcopal Church in Liverpool, 41
Priory of Penwortham, Documents respecting, 89
*Proceedings, Journals, Transactions, Reports, &c.*:—
Antiquaries, Society of, Proceedings vol. ii., pts 33-36 incl., 1
——— List of Fellows, 1
Archæologia, vol. xxxv, 1
Archæologia Cambrensis, 2, 90
Health, Report of the General Board on Health Act, &c., 131
Health Committee of Liverpool, Report of, 2
Kilkenny Archæological Society, Transactions II, 1, 106
Liverpool, Report of Library and Museum Committee, 19
——— Literary and Philosophical Society, Proceedings of, No. 7, 64
——— Corporation Water Works, Deed of Incorporation, 3
———, Five Broadside Reports of, 3
Norfolk and Norwich Archæological Society, Original Papers of, vol. iv., pts 1 and 2, 2
Northampton &c., Architectural Society, Lists, Reports, Papers, 1852, 2
———, 1853, 131
Photographic Journal, Nos. 1 and 2, 64, 84
Programme du Concours pour la Construction, &c., &c., 41
Royal Institution, Liverpool, Sandbach's Address to Proprietors, 90
Sailors' Home, Liverpool, Reports of, 89
Smithsonian Institution, Report of Board of Regents, 1
Société des Antiquaires de Picardie, Memoires de la, 41
———, Bulletin de la, 41
Sussex Archæological Collections, Vol. V., 18
Pulman's Rustic Sketches in Rhyme, 89
Rawlinson's Reports to Board of Health, on Preliminary Enquiries respecting:—
Calstock, 131
Devonport, 131

East Stonehouse, 65
Garston, 64
Hanley, 65
Shelton, 65
Riggs' Grammar and Dictionary of the Dakota Language, 1
Scott's Pedigree of Scott of Stokol, 89
Smith's Collectanea Antiqua, III. 2, 18; III. 3, 131
Squier's Aboriginal Monuments of the State of New York, 1
Stanley's Portraits of the North American Indians, 1
St. George on the Heraldic Visitation of Westmoreland, 89
Thom on Liverpool Churches and Chapels, 65
University Reform, Speeches respecting, 131
Whittlesea's description of Ancient Works in Ohio, 1
Williams's Account of Chinese Numismatics, 3
Wyrley's True Use of Arms, 89

"Boom" explained, 137
Bootehose, for washing, 65
Booth, Sir George, 7
Booth, Sir John, freeman, 13*
Bootle, taxation of, 47; benefactions to, 19
Borron, Arthur, 9; letter from, 14*
Bossi, Arthur, elected, 18
Botanic Garden, account of, 61
Boulogne, French army at, 22; French raft at, 41
Bovers, 26
Bowyer, Thos., announces Mr. Stanley's death, 6; mistakes date, 4 n; general letter, 17*
Boyer, Mr., 14 n; letter from, 1*
Boyne, battle of the, 133
Bracelet of Silver, exhibited, 3
Brackstone, R. H., exhibitor, 131
Bradbury, Charles, elected, 18; donor, 3
Bradshaigh, Sir Roger, 11, 15, 19*; letter to, 6*, 8*, 20*; letter from, 10*, 12*, 15*, 22*
Bradshaigh, Roger, arms of, 17
Brandreth, Dr. Joseph, 73
Brass rubbing from St. Albans, 20
———— from Walton Church, 19
Brereton, Sir William, Bart., his travels, 3
Bretherton farm, 50
Breton Chronicle, source of Geoffrey's information, 33
Breweries in Liverpool, 69
Bribery at elections, 15
Bridgman, Sir Orlando, 14
Bridgwater, Earl of, 7
Bridlington Priory, 37
Brigantine, explanation of, 141
Brigs, Henry, 107
Bright, Henry Arthur, elected, 84
British Antiquities, (Edward Benn, Esq.) The generally received theory objected to, 103; the classes of instruments not distinct, 103; Ireland is a good field for investigation, 103; position of objects in the ground, 103, 104. Bronze awl with stone handle, 104; stone celts, various, 104; bronze adze without handle, 105 conclusion, 105.
British Channel, ancient passages of, 2
British history, authorities on, 30
British History, Early and Mediæval Authorities on, (Dr. Bell.) The monkish writers useful, 30; Monumenta Histor. Britan., its cost, 31; Monumenta Histor. German., its extent, 31; Archbishop Parker's publications, 31; Sir Henry Saville's, 32; Camden's, 32; Saxon Chronicle, 32. Editions of works by Twysden, 32; Dr. Fell, 32; Dr. Gale, 32. Anglia Sacra, 33. Welsh traditional authors, 33; Gildas, Nennius, Geoffrey of Monmouth, 33; Bede, his sources of information, 34; importance of the Anglo Saxon Chronicle, 34; editions of it, 34. Asser, 34; silence of historians under the Danish rule, 34. Ingulphus, 35; Florence of Worcester, 35; Simeon of Durham, 35; Eadmer, 35; William of Malmsbury, 35. Ailred, 36; Henry of Huntingdon, 36; William of Newbury, 36; Gervase of Canterbury, 36; Ralph de Diceto, 36; Roger of Wendover, 36; Matthew Paris his continuator, 36, 37. Robert of Gloucester, the first rhyming Chronicler, 37; Thomas Sprott, 37, 38; Mr. Mayer, 38; Chroniclers of the early part of the 14th century, 38, 39; Ditto of the latter part, 39. Chroniclers after the invention of printing, 40; conclusion, 40.
British writers, 30
Brompton, John, 38
Brooch of silver, exhibited, 3
Brook, Sir P., freeman, 13*
Brooke Richard, F.S.A., 69; quoted, 73
Brooks, Archdeacon, chairman, 84; 151
Brooks, Joseph, 73
Broome, Dr. William, life of, 106
Broughton, Mr., of Bury, exhibiter, 90
Brownbill, family name, 56
Brunne, Robert de, 37
Buckingham, Duke of, 10 n, 136 n
Buckingham House, 62
Bucknall, Sir William, 5, 8, 12, 14*; a candidate for Liverpool, 4*; his occupations, 4*; riches, 4*; influence, 4*; his promises to the town, 9*; references to, 11*; recommended, 13*. His character and qualifications, 4*; the lord keeper's letter in favour of, 17*; allusion to irregular proceedings, 18*; in Liverpool, 14; his proceedings prior to election, 19*; proclamation favours him, 20*; has not sat till end of year, 26*
Bucks, society of, 121
Budworth, Mr., 119
Bulling, family name, 56
Buonaparte, acknowledgment of, 23; commander of the "Army of England," 22
Burdett, P. P., 71, 72
Burn, Jacob Henry, editor, 2
Buxton, David, elected, 18; paper by, 91
Byroun, Robert, 47

C

Cabal ministry, 14
Cadley Moor, coin found near, 108
Crmbrian Archæological Association, donor, 2, 90
Camden, his labours, 32
"Camels" of a ship, 139
Canterbury, monks of, 37
————province, former extent of, 48
————Gervase of, 36
"Canvass" explained, 137
Capenhurst township, 77
Capgrave's Nova Legenda Angliæ, 39
Capps, for washing, 65
Carausis, murdered, 34
Carey Mr., his contemporaries, 61
"Cargo," term explained, 142
Carlisle, Earl of, 2*
———— diocese, formerly in Lichfield, 49
Carter, Lord Derby's, 9 n
Caryll, 3rd Viscount Molyneux, 9 n
Castle Field, Manchester, amphora found at, 3
Castle Hey, where, 115
"Cat-heads" of a ship, 139
Ceadde St., 86
Celts, stone, exhibited, 90

Cesar, 128
Chad-croft, 48; what and where, 49, 50
Chaffer Mr., china-pot house, 114
Chaffers, Edward, 73, 74
Chaffers, Richard, 76
CHAIRMEN OF MEETINGS.
Brooks, Ven. Archdeacon, 84, 151
Gath, Samuel, 64
Howson, Rev. J. S., M.A., 106
Kendrick, Dr., 130
McQuie, Peter R., 18
Moore, Thomas, senior, 89
Poole, John, 41, 152
Robson, John, 1
Chapel at Kirkby, 53
Chapel-croft, 48
Chapelizod, 133
Charles II. indebted to Sir Wm. Bucknall, 8
Charter House, John Blackburne of, 40
Cheapside, 70
Cheshire, deaf and dumb in, 97, 98
Chester, diocesan map of, 42
China, a field for antiquarian research, 105
Cholmondeley, Earl of, 29
Cholmondeley, Thomas, 12; 8,* 19*
Chronicle of the Barons' Wars, 37
Chronicon de Gestis Regum Anglorum, 35
Chubbard, Thomas, 72
Church at Shotwick, 78
Church Registers at Kirkby, 56
Cirencester, Richard of, 39
Cirus, 128
Clarke, Dr. Samuel, 81, 82
Clarke, James, poem by, 73 n
Classification of subjects in Historic Society, 149
Claughton, Thomas, ensign, 24
Clayton, William, 91
Clements, John, elected, 41; donor, 65; exhibitor, 19, 42, 65
Clerkson, Jeffrey, freeman, 13*
Cobham, Viscount, 10 n
Cocker's Arithmetic, 107
Cockhedge, parade ground, 25
Cockpit, Whitehall, lodgings for Prince of Orange, 1*
Coggeshall, Ralph, Abbot of, 36
Coins, Greek and Roman, 19
Coins, Roman, Kerrich collection of, 2
Colchester, Lord, 6*, 8*, 9*, 12*; 11
Cologne, toys found at, 132
Collier, James, freeman, 13*
Colours Warrington Volunteers, fragment of, 27
Colquitt, John, Esq., 113
Common Prayer, for Primitive Episcopal Church, 41
"Companion" of a ship, 140
Concerts in Liverpool, 1760, 121
CONCLUDING ADDRESS. (Dr. Hume.) Close of the second triennial period, 146; fulfilment of original plan, 146; intrinsic value of the Society's volumes, 146, 147; pecuniary value, 147; corresponding Societies, 147. Number of members, 147, 148; Library and Museum, 148; subjects of papers, 148. System and division of labour, 149; Science designedly omitted, 149; negociations relative to Union, 150; harmony in the detailed working of the Society, 150, 151
Cooke, Tom, messages from Hale, 19*
Cooper, H. freeman, 13*
Copper Works in Liverpool, 69
Copenhagen in Denmark, 147
Copy-book, description of, 127
COPY BOOK, AN ANCIENT ONE, TEMP. CHARLES II. DESCRIBED. Such relics rare, 127; size and plan, 127; first and last pages, 127; individual pages, 128; mode of writing, 128; the verses written, 128, 129; writing in cipher, 129; condition and preservation of the book, 130
Corkey, Henry, 25*
Cornwall, researches in for Soapstone, 76
Cort, Rev. Robert, 50, 53, 85; his birth and education, 52; incumbent of Formby, then of Kirkby, 52; benefactor, 56; portrait of, 42; drawings by, 42
Cort, the Misses, 52; benefactions in fulfilment of their late father's wishes, 53; exhibitors, 42
Cort, John, his collection of paintings and prints, 52
Cost of Monumenta Historica Britannica, 31
Cottingham, Rev. James, 78
Coventry, Walter of, 36
Coventry, 49
Cowley, Nehemiah, 55; benefactor 56
Crabtree, Abraham, donor, 84
Crediton, Devon, Volunteers at, 20
Critchlow, Thomas, 71
Crompton, Tho., freeman, 13*
Cromwell, Thomas, 60
Crook, Thomas, 112
Cropper, P., freeman, 12*
Croppies Lie Down, played, 27
"Crosby," origin of the name, 45
Crosby, mentioned in Domesday, 45
Crosbie, John, 114
Crosland, Sir Jordan, 2*
Cross of Stone, from Hilbre, 19
Cross. curious Runic, 65
"Cruise" explained, 137
Crossman, Ro. freeman, 13*
Cuffes, for washing, 65
Cunliffe, Sir Ellis, Bart., 125
Cunliffe, Robert, Mayor, 125
Cust, Sir Edward, exhibiter, 21
Custom-house, difficulties at, 133
Cutts, Rev. L. E., 36
Czartoriski, Prince, 20, 21

D

Dakin, Edward, Captain Commandant, 24; receives colours, 26
Dakota Language, Grammar and Dictionary of, 1
Dale, Rev. Peter Steel, donor, 19; exhibiter, 65
Dale Street, 16, 24*
Dalkeith, Earl of, 7
Danish rule, resources of our historians under, 34
Darby, taxation of, 47
Daste, Signor, 67
Daulby, Daniel, jun., 72
Davenport, John, description of, 120
Daventry to London, 61
Davies, Henry, 83
Davies, Mary, 82
Davies, Sir Paul, 8 n
Deacon, 87, 88
DEAF AND DUMB, EDUCATION OF, IN LANCASHIRE AND CHESHIRE. (David Buxton, Esq.) Introduction, 91; Institutions in this County, 92; when founded, 92. Foundation of the School at Manchester, 92; peculiarity of deafness, 93; mistakes as to the number of Deaf Mutes, 93; actual numbers, 93. Foundation of the School at Liverpool, 93, 94; cost and appearance of the Lancashire Institutions, 94; numbers educated at them, 97; analysis of ditto, 97; proportions in Lancashire and Cheshire respectively, 98. New Schools in other places, 98, 99; statistics and proportions, 99, 100. Mode of support, 100; support in other countries, 100; arrangements with Unions, 101. Peculiar case of an individual, 101; freedom in general of deaf mutes from crime, 102.

Deare, John, 72, 74; sculptor, 91
Deare, Joseph, 72
Decimal Coinage, town's meeting on, 41; letter on, 42
Dee, river, crossed in a tub, 11
Dee Marshes, 78
Debate in the House of Commons, 15*
De Gestis Regum Anglorum, 35
De Gestis Pontificorum, 35
Delamere, Sir Thomas, 39
De L'Epée, enquiries by, 93
Deloraine, Earl of, 7
Denmark, instruction of the Deaf and Dumb in, 94; cost of Deaf and Dumb in, 100
Derby, Charles, Earl of, 3*, 5*, 6*; letter from, 7*, 12*, 16*, 17*, 21*; declares for Bucknall, 12; letter from, 13*; suggests to Mr. Ashurst to retire, 22*
[Derby] the good Earl, 16*
Derby, Edward, Earl of, 47
Derby, Lord, Mayor of Liverpool, 132
Derby, William, Earl of, 11
Dering, Sir Edward, 37
Derricks letters, quoted, 67; prospectus of, 125
Desaubry, M., 67
Dethick, Sir George, quoted, 46 n
Devil, attempts to raise him, 59
Devizes, Richard of, 36
Dials, mottoes on, 69
Dicconson, H., Esq., freeman, 13*
Diecto, Ralph de, 36
Dickson, William, 73
Dig Lane, 70
Dissenters, Charity School for, 42
Ditcfeild, Jo, 13*
Dobson, Edward, 2*, 3*, 4*, 6*; a solicitor, 6*, 9, 13; 8*, 11*; letter from, 11*: presses his case, 14*.
Dobson, Matthew, M.D., 71
Doddington Hall, curious portrait at, 83
Donations Classified.
  Antiquities, 3, 19, 90, 130
  Books, 1, 2, 3, 18, 19, 41, 64, 65, 84, 89, 90, 106, 130
  Documents, 3, 41, 42, 106, 130
  Miscellaneous objects, 19, 90
  Pamphlets, (see Books)
  Prints, 41
  Rubbings, 19
Doncaster, school for deaf and dumb at, 98
Donors. Akerman, J. Y., 3; Architectural Societies of Northampton, &c., 2, 131; Barlow, T. W., 106; Bell, J. G., 89; Boardman, James, 42, 89; Bradbury, Charles, 3; Bright, H. A., 131; Cambrian Archæological Association, 2, 90; Clements, John, 65; Crabtree, Abraham, 84; Dale, Rev. P. S., 19; Egerton, Sir Philip, 18; Gawthrop, Hugh, 106; Guildhall Library, 2; Guyton, Jos., 106; Hartley, Jesse, 131; Howard, J. J., 90; Hulton, W. A., 89; Hume, Dr., 2, 41, 84, 90; Kendrick, Dr., 2; Kilkenny Archæological Society, 106; Lamb, David, 2, 64; Library and Museum Committee, 2; Literary and Philosophical Society, 64; Longton, John, 90; MacIntyre, Dr., 106; Moore, Thomas, Esq., 41; Norfolk and Norwich Archæological Association, 2; Ormerod, George, 2; Ormerod, G. W., 65; Photographic Society, 64, 84; Picton, J. A., 19; Rawlinson, Robert, 64, 131; Richardson, Samuel, 131; Royal Institution, 90; Smith, C. R., 2, 18, 131; Smithsonian Institution, 1; Société des Antiquaires, Picardy, 41; Society of Antiquaries, 1; Stonehouse, James, 2, 3, 19; Sussex Archæological Society, 18; Thom, Dr., 65; Thornely, James, 3; Turner, Rev. H. T., 41
D'Oraison, Chevalier, 21
Dorchester, Lady, 3*
Douglas, Lieutenant, 27
"Drinkwater," Captain, 28
Dubois, John, 4, 5
Dugdale's Monasticon, 43
Duke, Tho., freeman, 13*
Duke of York, letter from, 14
Dunaghy, parish, 104
Duncan, Henry, D.D., 65
Durand, Joseph, 72; his works, 36
Durham, Reginald of, 36
Durham, Simeon of, 32
Dutch tobacco box, 90
Dutton, Peter, lieutenant, 24

E

Eadmer, monk of Canterbury, 35
Earle, Major, 27
Earle, William, 114
Earthenware, Manufacture in Liverpool, 76
"Ear-caps" of a ship, 139
Eaton, Anthony, 127, 129
Eaton, Ro., freeman, 13*
Eddius, 32
Eden, Stephen, 39
Education of the Poor in Liverpool, 2
Edward the Confessor, Life of, 32
Edward III., History of the Wonderful Acts of, 39
Egerton, Sir Philip, donor, 18; exhibitor, 3
Egertons, 26
Elbod, Archbishop of Gwynned, 33
Ellet, Charles, author, 1
Elliott, Captain, 117
Ellis, Sir Henry, his edition of Harding, 39
Ellis, Mrs., 113
"Emmanuell," 128
Emblems, treatise on, 20
Enfield's History, 109
England and Wales, diocesan map of, 42
Entwisle, Mr., 10; 11*; would not stand for Liverpool, 14*
Euxine, combined fleets in, 22
Eve, figure of, 87
Everard, William, 71, 72
Everton, taxation of, 47
Evesham, Abbey of, 89; a monk of, 39
Excidium Britanniæ, 33
Exhibitors. Benn, Edward, 3, 90; Brackstone, R. H., 131; Broughton, Mr., 90; Clements John, 19, 42, 65; Cort, the Misses, 42; Cust, Sir Edward, 20, 21; Dale, Rev. P. S., 65; Egerton, Sir P., 3; Fisher, J., 19; Green, Andrew, 42; Guyton, Joseph, 42; Henderson, Dr., 107; Howson, Rev. J. S., 134; Hume, Dr., 20, 42, 90; Kendrick, Dr., 3, 20, 65, 134; Mason, W. L., 84; Mayer, Joseph, 19, 20, 42, 65, 131, 132, 133, 134; the Mayor of Liverpool, 131; McQuie, Peter R., 3, 20, 90, 107; Moore, Rev. Thomas, 3, 42; Picton, James A., 107, 108; Pierpoint, Benjamin, 20; Roberts, W. J., 84; Shute, Robert, 20; Stonehouse, James, 20, 107; Whitehead, J. W., 20, 107
Exorcist, 87, 88
"Eyes" of a ship, 139
Eyes, Charles, 71, 72, 73
Eyes, John, 71

F

Faussett, Rev. Bryan, 38
Faussett, Collection, 90
Fazakerley, family name, 56
Fazakerley, taxation of, 47
Fell, Dr., his work, 32
ffarrer, Tho, freeman, 13*

ffazakerley, R. freeman. 13*
ffazakerley, Wm. freeman, 13*
flidler, Ro, freeman, 13*
ffinch, H, freeman, 13*
fflitcroft, Ed, freeman, 13*
ffrancis, Jo, freeman, 12*
ffyffe, Wm, Esq, freeman, 13*
Fieldfare, 24 n
Fielding, Sir John, 62
Fifteenths superseded, 47
Figure writing, 129
Fine Arts in Liverpool, 66
Finland, conquest of, 107
Fisher, John, exhibiter, 19
Fishing at Shotwick, 77
Fitzroger, heiress of, 46
Fleet, charges of, 1*
Fleetwood, remains from, 108
Fleetwood Papers, 18
Fleetwood, George, on the Battle of Lutzen, 3
Fleetwood, William, benefactor, 56
Fletcher, Joshua, his instructions, 29
Flittercroft, name not found in Directory, 16 n
Flores Historiarum, 36
Florence of Worcester, 35
Flowers of History, 39
Flying Horse, Mr. Rigby.s lodging, 6*
Font at Kirkby, 53 54; its history, 54
FONT AT KIRKBY. (W. J. Roberts, Esq.) Account of it written in 1845, 85; its condition at the time, 85; part of it removed, 85. Recent visit to it, 86; evidently Saxon, 86; its size, 86; detailed account of the curious figures upon it, 87; their meaning, 87, 88
"Forecastle," term explained, 142
"Formby," origin of the name, 45
Formby, taxation of, 47
Formby, name of, 16 n
Formby, Margery, 16, 24*
Foster, Professor, his herbarium, 61
Foster, Mr. designs for the Athenæum, 61
Foxe's roll referred to, 46 n
France, Elizabeth, wife of Mr. Holt, 58
France, cost of deaf and dumb in, 100
Frankfort on the Maine, works printed at, 32
Franks, Augustus W., elected, 18
Freemen of Liverpool, list of, 12*, 13*, 16; extensively bribed, 21*; notice to, 24*
Frodsham, family name, 56
Froissart, Sir John, 39
Frost, Jack, 72
Fulda, Benedictine monastery at, 35
Funeral of Mr. Wyke, 75
Fylde district, Remains in, 108

G

Gaimar, Geoffrey, 38
Gale, Dr., 36; name erroneously used, 32
Gardner, Rev. Thomas, elected, 18
Garston, inquiry respecting, 64
Garswood, presentation of colours at, 28
Gath, Samuel, chairman, 61
Gawthrop, Hugh, donor, 106
Geese, adventure with, Penketh common, 29
Genealogies of British Kings, 32; of the Anglo-Saxon Kings, 36
Gentleman's Magazine, contributions to, 60, 61
Geoffrey of Monmouth, 33; particulars of, 33; quotes Gildas, 33
Geoffrey de Vinesauf, 36
George III., appearance of, 62, 63
Gerard, Digby, Lord Gerard, 9
Gerard, Fitton, Lord Macclesfield, 9
Gerard, James, 73
Gerard, Lord, 2*, 14*, 25*
Gerard, Richard, 73, 74
Germany, instruction of the deaf and dumb in, 94
Gernet, Rogerus, 45
Gernett, Annotta, 46
Gerrard, Sir William's Cavalry, 27
Gervase, of Canterbury, 36
Gildas, 32; his history, 33; particulars respecting him, 33; materials from, 34
Gill, Rev. John Rigby, 50, 52
Gill, Robert, of Salt Works, 52
Gill, Robert, of Hale, 52
Gill, Robert, Woolton, 52
Gill, Thomas, surgeon, 52
Giraldus Cambrensus, his Itenerary, 32
Glass manufacture, 69
Gleave, Mr., 73
Gleave, W., freeman, 13*
Gloucestor, Robert of, 37
Godiva, 49
Golden Fleece, sale at, 112
Goldesborough, William, Clerk of the House of Commons, 24*, 25*
Good Samaritan, bas relief of, 73; by Deare, 91
Goore, Alderman Charles, 114
Gore's Directory, 109; defective, 4
Grant, William, 94
Gray, Rev. Robert Henry, 50, 86; his courtesy, 53; added to chapel, 54; presented a clock, 54; restored the font, 54
Green, Andrew, exhibitor, 42
Green, Jane, marries Mr. Wyke, 71
Greenall, Edward, lieutenant, 24
Greenhaigh, Thomas, 7; letter from, 2*; seal of, 17
Greenwood, Paul, 25
Gregson, Henry, freemen, 13*
Gregson, Matthew, 72; his statement on watch manufacture, 69; Fragments, 60; quoted, 46
Grey of Wilton, Wm. Lord, services of, 3
Grey of Wilton, services of Wm. Lord, 18
Grinesworth; Robin, letter from, 18*
Grog, 140
Gunn, Mr., quoted, 33
Guyton, Joseph, donor, 106
Guyton, Joseph, exhibitor, 42
Gurney's Anglo-Saxon Chronicle, 34

H

Halberd, ancient, 65
Hale, monument at, 7
Hales, Thomas, 74
Halewood, family name, 56
Half-shirtes, for washing, 65
Hall, John, elected, 64
Halsall, Mr. 10; a reputed candidate for Liverpool, 6*
Halsall parish, 43
Halton Castle, lord of the barony of, 69
Hamburg, package seized at, 133
Hamilton, Rev. C. J., elected, 18
Hamilton, James, duke of, 9 n: his death, 10 n
Hamilton, Lady, letter of, 19
Hammock, 140
Handkerche, for washing, 65
Handle of awl, stone, exhibited, 90
Hannibal, 128
Hanno, 128
Hanley in Staffordshire, 65
Hanover street in 1757, 112
Harding John, 39
Hardware, Mr. Henry, 116
Hardy, Thomas Duffus, 35
Harrison, William, elected, 41
Harmony in Historic Society, 150
Harrowby, the Earl of, elected, 64

Hartley, Jo, freeman, 13*
Harts'-head Meadow, 25
"Hatchway" explained, 137
Hattersley, Mr. Holt born at, 57, 63
Haynes, Widow, 112
Haywood, Captain Nathaniel, 125
"Head" of a ship, 139
Health, Board of, inquiries of, 64
Health Committee. Report of, 2
Hearne's publications, 33, 37
"Heavenly" company, 25
Hecknell, H. freeman, 13*
Hecknell, R. freeman, 13*
Hecknell, name not found in Directory, 16 n
Hector, 128
Hemingford, Walter de, 39
Hemp Yard, 49, 50
"Hemp" explained, 137
Henderson, Ebenezer, LL.D., elected, 106; exhibiter, 107
Henry, Dr. his account of Matthew Paris, 37
Henry of Huntingdon, 32; his quotations, 33
Hermor, Ed. 13*
Hermor, name not found in Directory, 16 n
Herons, 26
Hesketh, Barth, Esq., freeman, 12*
Hesketh, Ed, freeman, 13*
Heywood, Arthur, 114
Heywood, Benjamin, 114
Heywood, Thomas, 5
Hide, Robert de, 81
Hide of Land, 45 n
Higden, Ralph, 39
Higson, Hu, freeman, 13*
Hilbre, stone cross from, 19
Hindley, Edward, elected, 106
Histoire des Engles, 38
Histor. Anglican. Scriptor., 32
Historia Aurea, 39
Historical inquiry, 136
Hist. Brit. Sax. Anglo-Dan. Scrip. 32
Historia Novella, 35
Hockenhall, family of, 77
Hodgkinson, Mr. 11*
Hodgsons, Thomas, 10*
Hogarth, Mrs. 63
Holcroft, Jo. g. freeman, 13*
Holderness, Earl of, 8 n
Holland, family name, 56
Hollinshead, Raphael, 11*
Hollinshead, a chronicler, 40
Hollis, Sir Fitxw, 2*
Holme, Samuel, elected, 64
Holmes Chapel, on the way to London, 61
Holmes chapel, account of, 106
HOLT, JOHN, BIOGRAPHICAL NOTICE OF. (Mr. Stonehouse.) Born at Hattersley, 57; original intentions respecting him, 57; becomes parish clerk at Walton, 57; and churchwarden, 58; he drew up an Agricultural Report, 58; married Elizabeth France, 58; taught a school, 58; including equestrian exercises, 58. The school built, 58; with a vane and lightning conductor, 58. Pretence of the curate to raise the devil, 59; books written by Mr. Holt, 60; his contributions to the Gentleman's Magazine, 60, 61. He contributed a Meteorological Journal, 61; undertook a journey to London, 61; its stages, from his diary, 61. Description of the sights of London. 62, 63; his death, burial-place, and personal peculiarities, 63.
HOLT, JOHN, LETTER RESPECTING. (Mr. Boardman.) Seen in 1797, at Walton, where there was a sale, 65; Mr. Boardman's father and Mr. Matthew Nicholson called on him, 66; subjects of conversation, 66; Bank Hall rose, 66; manners and appearance of Mr. Holt, 66; a journey to Walton of old, 66.
Holystoning, 141
Horn book, curious, 65
Hornby, Hugh, 94
Horns on a woman's head, 82
"Horses" of a ship, 139
Horsfall, Thomas Berry, 146 n
Houghton, Tho. freeman, 13*
House of Mr. Wyke, 70
Houses in Kirkby, 44
Houses in Simonswood, 44
Hovedon, Roger of, 32; 36
Howard, J. J., donor, 90
Howard, Sir Robert, 2*; his propositions, 12*
Howson, Rev. J. S., chairman, 106: exhibitor, 134; author of paper, 136
Hughes, Thomas, elected, 89; editor, 89
Hulton, W. A., editor and donor, 89
Hull, Custom-house difficulties at, 134
Humboldt, Baron, his autograph, 20
Hume, Dr. author and donor, 2, 84, 90; donor, 41; exhibiter, 20, 90; appeal from, 65: papers by, 4, 145
Hunt, Alfred W. elected, 64
Huntingdon, Henry of, 32, 36
Huskisson dock, rose near, 66
Huson, Rev. Mr. 83
Hutchinson, Captain William, 116
Huyler, Chevalier, 21
Huyton parish, 43
Hypodigma, Neustriae, 32

I

India, a field for antiquarian research, 105
Ingram's Anglo Saxon Chronicle, 34
Ingram, Sir Thomas, 12*, 12 n
Ingram, Captain William, 118
Ingulphus, 32; who he was, 35
Initial letters, 128
Ireland correspondence, 5 n
Ireland, letters and papers, 1*, et seqq.
Ireland, Elizabeth, 5
Ireland, Sir Gilbert, 4, 5; in Derby interest, 6; facts of, 6; Mayor and Aldermen, 16*; letter from, 8*, 19*, 20*; writes to Sir R Bradshaigh 20*; letter from, 20*; complains of short notice 23*
Ireland, Sir John, 6
Ireland, Margaret, 6
Ireland, Thomas, 6
Ireland, rebellion in, 22
Ireland, a field for Antiquarian research, 103
Irish rebels at Warrington, 28
Itinerary of Giraldus Cambrensis, 82

J

Jack, 140
Jackson, Anthony, 119
Jarrow, monastery at, 80
John de Trokelowe, 39
John, Vicar of Tynemouth, 39
John of Whethamstede, 39
Johnson, Captain Thomas, 118
Johnson, Jo, freeman, 12*
Johnson, Thomas, Mayor of Liverpool, 13*, 5*, 10*, 22*, 25*; particulars respecting, 13
Johnson, Thomas, letter from, 16*
Johnson, Thomas, Mayor, his seals, 17
Johnson, Sir Thomas, 13 n
Jones, Chas, freeman, 13*
Jones, Jo, freeman, 13*
Jumieges, William of, 32
Just, late John, his papers, 45 n
"Justinian," 128

K

" Katherine," 128
Keeper of Toxteth Park, 47
Keeper, (the Lord) 2*, 6*; letter from, 17*
Kellett, Mr., 11*
Kellett Jo, encloses a Parliamentary notice, 24*
Kemble, John Mitchell, translator of Runes, 65
Kendrick, Dr., sen, 23
Kendrick, Dr., author and donor, 2; exhibiter, 3; 20, 65, 107, 134
Kenyon, David, 115
Kerdan, manor of, 46
Kerrich, collection of coins, 1
Kelham on a hide of land, 45 n
Kilkenny Archæological Society, donor, 106
Kinderton, the Baron of, 23*
King's Ferry, 78
Kings and Queens of England, characters of, 60
" Kirkby," origin of term, 44
KIRKBY IN WALTON, HISTORICAL AND ECCLESIASTICAL NOTES ON, (Rev. Thomas Moore, M.A.) I. How situated in relation to neighbouring towns, 43; face of the country, 43; distance from Liverpool and access to, 44. II. Population and houses at different dates, 44; causes of variation, 44. III. Origin of this and similar names, 44; tradition respecting Simonswood, 45. IV. Quotations from Domesday Book, 45; family of Molyneux, 46; Simonswood, 45; relative importance of these townships, 47; woods of Kirkby and Walton, 47; patronage of Kirkby, 48. V. The chapel dedicated to St. Chadd, 48; who he was, 48, 49; ancient diocese of Lichfield, 49; St. Chadd's character, 49. VI. Constituents of clerical income, 49; additions to it at various times, 50. VII. List of incumbents from 1686, 50; particulars respecting Mr. Mount and Mr. Wilkinson, 51; ditto respecting Mr. Gill and Mr. Cort, 52. VIII. Traditions of the oldest chapel, 53; chapel rebuilt, 53; extended, 53, 54; church furniture and burying ground, 54. IX. The ancient Font described elsewhere, 54. X. The old parsonage, 54; description of, 55; the new one, 5. XI. The schools, 55. XII. The Tithe barn 56. XIII. Registers 56.
Kirkby, St. Chadd's chapel at, 85
Kirkby, a family name, 56
Kirkby, Alice, 56
Kirkby, Colonel, 11*, 12; promises to write, 14*; letter from, 17*
Kirkby, Col., his seal, 17
Kirkby, William, 56
Kirkby-Thore, Whartons of, 17
Kirkby, Chapel, drawing of, 42
Kirkby Hall, 56
Kirkby Parsonage, drawing of, 42
" Kirkdale," origin of the name, 45
Kirkdale, held by Uctred, 45
Kirkdale, taxation of, 47
Knowsley, delftware at, 76; mentioned in Domesday, 45
Knutsford, from Liverpool, 61

L

Lace, William Henry, elected, 18
Ladies' Walk, 112
Lamb David, 90; donor, 2, 64
Lambert, Geo., freeman, 13*
Lancashire, 1*, 2*, 10*
Lancasherre, 1*; Lancasheire, 14*
Lancashier, 7*; Lankashire, 4*
Lancashire, in Lichfield diocese, 49; deaf and dumb in, 97, 98
Lancaster corps, first, 23
Lane, Sir George 11, 15, 19*, 23*, 14*; candidate 4*, 8; Bart., 8; Sec. of State for Ireland, 8; application in favour of, 7*, 8*, 10*; letter alluded to, 21*; his cause weak, 14; cause almost despaired of, 20*; his case despaired of, 21*; revival of his cause, 20*; new efforts in favour of, 17*; his letter of thanks, 26*; Viscount Lane's borough, 15 n; by whom represented, 15 n
Lane, Sir George, arms of, 17
Lane, Fox, family of, 15 n
Lanesborough, Viscount, 15 n
Langham, " Sir," 15*
Langham, Sir John, Bart., 13, 13 n
Langtoft, Peter de, 37
Lava, Mr., 113
Lay, for the county, 46
Leather breeches prohibited, 62
Lector, 87, 88
Lee, Joseph, ensign, 24
" Leeward " explained, 137
Legagrane townland, 104
L'Eglise, historie des Evenemens, 3
Legh, Mr. R. of Lyme, letter from, 25*
Leigh, Elizabeth, 91
Leigh, George, 91
Leigh, James, captain, 24; death and burial of, 27
Leigh's Nat. Hist. of Cheshire, 83
Leigh, crest of, 17
Leofric, 49
Letter, curious, grandiloquent writing, 21
Liber Querulus, Gildas, 33
Library and Museum, Report of, 19
Library of Historic Society, 148
Lichfield diocese and province, former extent of, 48
Lichfield and Coventry See, 49
Lichfield, Diocesan map of, 42
Lichfield, subdivided, 49
Lidgiate, family name, 56
Lifting at Easter, the practice of, 121
Lighthouses, opinions respecting 24*
Lightening conductor, novelty of, 58
Linacre, taxation of, 47
Lindisfarne, church at, 80
Lingard, his history, 40
Literary and Philosophical Society, donor, 64
Literary and Philosophical Society, 147 n
Litherland, held by Uctred, 45
Litherland, family name, 56
Liverpool, map of, 1650, 16; model of, 16
Liverpool Diligence. 61
Liverpool, life in, 67
Liverpool, first guide to, 60; history of, 60
Liverpool Blues, military progress of, 29
Liverpool, extent of, in 1676, 67; its highways and byways, 2; Health Committee, Report of, 2; taxation of, 47; Water Works, deed of incorporation, 3; school for Deaf and Dumb, 92, 93, 99; education of the poor in, 2
Liverpool Times, newspaper, 110
Leirpoole, 6*, 8*, 10*. 22*, 17 n
Leirpooltonians, 15*, 17 n
Leuerpoole, 7*, 8*, 13*, 17 n
Leverpoole, 1*, 5*, 7*, 12*, 18*, 20*, 17 n
lir.pool, 23*, 17 n
Lir.poole, 24*, 17 n
Liuarpoolle, 9*, 17 n
Liuerpoole, 4*, 5*, 9*, 18*, 20*, 17 n
Liur.poole, 5*, 9*, 10*, 12*, 16*, 17 n
liur.poole, 21*, 17 n
Liurpoole, 13*, 17 n
Liverpoldons, 8*, 17 n
Liverpoole, 10*, 11* 13*, 17 n
liverpoole, 17*, 17 n
LIVERPOOL, ELECTION of, 1670. (Rev. Dr. Hume.) The received lists of elections defective, 4;

correct details given, 4, 5; Mr. Heywood's remarks, 5; the Ireland correspondence all given, 5 n; sameness in election matters, 6; the sitting member applied to, 6; *Sir Gilbert Ireland*, 6; his connexion with public affairs, 7. CANDIDATES. *Mr. Wharton*, 7; his education and pretensions, 7. *Mr. Rosse*, 7; his antecedents, 8. *Sir George Lane*, 8; his official position, 8; influence, 8. *Sir William Bucknall*, 8; who he was, 9; by whom introduced, 9. *Mr. Ashurst*, 9; his application, 9. *Mr. Dobson*, 9; and his friends, 9. *Sir William Temple*, 10; his connexions, 10. Messrs. *Halsall*, Entwisle, and *Spencer*, 10. Four active candidates, 11; applications for Sir George Lane, 11; Bradshaigh and Shakerly, 11. Sir William Bucknall's canvass, 13; Mr. Ashurst's, 13. Thomas Johnson, Mayor, 13. Bucknall's proceedings, 14; the Writ hastened, 14; annoyance of Sir Gilbert Ireland, 14; result of the election, 15; proceedings in treating and bribing, 15; size of the town, 16; names of freemen, 16. Importance of Lighthouses, 16, 17; variations in orthography, 17; Liverpool, 17 n
Lloyd, J. B., Mayor, lends maces, 131
Llywarchen, authority of, 33
Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, 46 n
London, great fire of, 16; volunteers in, 22; deaf and dumb institution at, 101; plague of, 16
Longton, John, donor, 90
Lord Lieutenant, letter from, 25
Lord Mayor's show, 6*
Lord's Prayer, curiously written, 127
Louisburgh, capture of, 111
Lower, M. A., author, 2
Lucy, Sir Foulk, 25*
L'Univers, le grand Tableau de, 3
Lupus, quotes Gildas, 33
Lupus, Hugh, 77
Lutzen, Battle of described, 3
Lydiate, held by Uctred, 45
Lyon, Edmund, 13*
Lyon, Jo, freeman, 12*
Lyon, Tho, freeman, 13*
Lyon, Tho, freeman, 13*
Lyme, Mr. Legh of, 25*
Lyme, Ol, freeman, 13*
Lyme, name not found in Directory, 16 n
Lytham, held by Uctred, 45

M

Macartney, General, his treachery, 10 n
Macauley, his history, 40
Maces, lent by Mayor, 131, 132
MacIntyre, Dr., donor, 106
Maghull, mentioned in Domesday, 45
Maister of Symondswood, 47
Maidens' Green, 112
Malmesbury, William of, 32, 35
Malmsbury, Gildas born there, 33
"Maltout" company, 25; *present* arms, 28
Manchester, halbert found at, 65; School for Deaf and Dumb, 92, 94, 99
Manufactured goods, 134
Manuscript Volume shown, 42
Manwayring, Sir Henry, 134 n
Mare, Abbott, Thomas de, 20
Marianus Scotus, his chronicle, 35
Mark the Anchoret, 33
Marlborough, Duke of, 10 n
Marriages, mode of inserting, 122
Marsden, Chr, 13*
Martene, his works, 36
Martin Henry, his sayings, 25*
Marybone Gardens, London, 62
Mason, Edward, 74
Mason, William Ithell, elected, 84; exhibitor, 84
Mason street in 1757, 112
Mass Priest, 87
Mather, Mr. passes on a letter, 18*; written to, 14*; bears a letter, 14*
Mathias, Rev. Daniel, 26
Matthew of Paris, 31, 36; account of by Pitts, 37; continues a history, 36
Matthew of Westminster, 31, 39
Maudsley, family name, 51
Mayer, Joseph, possessor of Sprott's Chronicle, 38; publication of it, 38; possessor of Egyptian Museum, 38; purchaser of Anglo-Saxon Museum, 38; exhibiter, 19, 42, 65, 131, 132, 133; Saxon Antiquities, 84; his collection, 90; resolution respecting, 90; paper by, 77
Mayor of Liverpool, 146
Mayor of Liverpool at Knowsley, 1*; writes respecting a writ, 5*; his leanings, 9*; note from 10*; letter to, 13*; letter from, 16*; on lighthouses, 24*; breaks his word, 20*; announces the arrival of the writ, 21*
M'Quie, Peter R., chairman, 18; exhibiter, 3, 20, 90, 107
Mears, Thomas, brewer, 68
Medal of bronze found, 108
Mediterranean, many sea-terms from, 141
Melling, John, freeman, 13*
Melrose Chronicle, 32
MEMBERS ENROLLED.
Aspland, Rev. R. Brook, M.A., 106
Banning, John Johnson, 131
Barlow, Thomas Worthington, F.L.S., 18
Barnes, Robert, 64
Bell, John Gray, 89
Boardman, James, 18
Bossi, Arthur, 18
Bradbury, Charles, 18
Bright, Henry Arthur, 84
Buxton, David, 18
Clements, John, 41
Franks, Augustus W., M.A., F.S.A., 18
Gardner, Rev. Thomas, 18
Hall, John, 64
Hamilton, Rev. Charles James, B.A., 18
Harrison, William, 41
Harrowby, the Earl of, 64
Henderson, Ebenezer, LL.D., 106
Herd, John, 131
Hindley, Edward, 106
Holme, Samuel, 64
Hughes, Thomas, 89
Hunt, Alfred W., B.A., 64
Lace, William Henry, 18
Mason, William Ithell, 84
Radcliffe, John, 84
Wood, Samuel, F.S.A., 64
Mercer, Henry, freeman, 12*
Mercer, R., freeman, 13*
Mercer, family name, 56
Merdhin, authority of, 33
Merton College, Oxford, 7
Meteorological Journal, 61
Meyrick, quoted, 65
"Mizen," curious particulars of the word, 138
Myldmay, Sir Walter, 21
Mohun, Lord, his death, 10 n
Molyneux family, since time of Rufus, 45
———— family name, 56
———— interest opposed to town, 12
———— head of house conforms, 48
Molyneux, Adam de, 46
Molyneux, Lord, 9*, 10*, 11*, 15*, 17*, 19*; letter to, 20*; his opinion of matters, 20*
Molyneux, Sir Richard, 47

Molyneux Ro., freeman, 13*
Molines, William de, mentioned, 45
Molines, William de, 46
Monkish writers, importance of, 30, 31
Monk Wearmouth, history of the monastry of, 34
Monmouth, Duke of, 7, 2*, 3*; letter from, 3*; Munmouth, 6*; mentioned, 7*; Monmoth, 9; favours Bucknall, 13*
Monmouth, seal of, 17
Montacute, Nicholas, 40
Monument to Sir Gilbert Ireland, 7
Monumenta Historica Britannica, 20, 31
Monumenta Historica Germanica, 31
Monumental Crosses, 36
Moor Hall, delft-ware at, 76
Moore family, seal of, 90
Moore, Edward, Rental, 16 n
Moore, Sir Edward, 5
Moore, Rev. Thomas, exhibitor, 3, 42; paper by, 43
Moore, Thomas, chairman, 80; donor, 41
More, Sir Thomas, 40
Morecroft, Thomas, freeman, 13*
"Moss" a frequent termination, 43
Moss, John, Esq., 91
Mostyn Sands, privateer taken at, 90
Mottram in Longendale, 57, 63
Mount, Anne, 51
Mount, Rev. Mr., 50, 51; benefactor, 56
Municipal affairs of Liverpool, 123
Museum of Historic Society, 148
Myvyrian Archæology, 33

N

Names, used by Geoffrey of Monmouth, 34
Nantwich, history of, 3; history of town and parish, 3
Napkins for washing, 65
Natural History Society, 147 n
Natural History, objects of, 134
NAVAL TERMS, the History of, Part II. (The Rev J. S. Howson, M.A.) Introduction and division, 136; historical view of it here, 136; consideration of individual words, "skipper," "cruise," "canvass." "lee," "boom," "spar," 137; how terms are propagated, 138; the philological and historical blended, 138; importance of knowing foreign sea terms, 139. Tendency to personification, 139; curious examples of it, 139, 140; translations and corruptions, 140. National terms, 140; terms unique or universal, 141; comparison of terms in the languages of the North and South, 141, 142; "forecastle," 142; "rudder," 143; "starboard," 144; note on the "steerage," 144 n; various remarks in conclusion, 145
Nelson, Lord, letter to, 19
Nennius, 32
Newbury, William of, 36
Newby, William, 72
Newton, monument to, 65
Newcastle-on-tyne, school for deaf and dumb at, 98
Newlands, James, C.E., Report by, 2
Newspapers, old, various, donations, 106; exhibited, 107
Newspapers, early price of, 111
Newton, Rev. John, 124
New York, Aboriginal monuments in, 1
Nicholson, James, captain, 24
Nicholson, Matthew, his journal, 20, 66
Nicolls, General, 28
Nine-pins played in drawing-room, 8 n
Nodule of stone, 20
Norfolk and Norwich Archæological Society, donor, 2
Norman churches, 79
Norris, Mr., 26*, 56
Nowell, Colonel, 12*
Nowell, Ja., freeman, 13*

O

Objects various, exhibited, 132
Octagonians, 69
Offerton, Whartons of, 17
Ogle, H., 8; freeman, 13*
Ohio, Ancient Works in, 1
OLD LIVERPOOL NEWSPAPERS, A HUNDRED YEARS AGO, (James A. Picton, Esq., F.S.A.) Very little known about Ancient Liverpool, 109; materials for history in Newspapers, 109, 110; prices of early newspapers, 111; subjects which they embraced, 111. Size of Liverpool in 1757, 112; population, 112; places of recreation, 112, 113. Good houses more numerous, 113; supply of water, 113; principal streets, 114; principal families, 114. Liverpool manufacturing as well as commercial, 115; the slave trade, 115; tonnage of vessels, 115; effects of the war, 116; preparations made in war time, 116, 117; independent companies, 118; Liverpool vessels captured, 118. Mode of transit, 119; to Manchester, Warrington and Prescot, 119; state of morals, 120; curious advertisement, 120; public amusements, 121. Society of Bucks, 121; notices of marriage, 122; impressment of seamen, 122. Rate of wages, 123; farther particulars of Mr. Wyke, 123, 124; the Rev. John Newton, 124 Current literature, 125; municipal affairs, 125; Wolfe, 126: comparison of the present with the past century, 126.
Old Trafford, school at, 94
Orange, Prince of, his arrival in England, 1*, 2*, 6*
Orleans in France, 147
Orme, John, 71
Ormerod, George, D.C.L., author and donor, 2
Ormerod, G. W., donor, 65
Ormishaw, Jo., freeman, 13*
Ormond, Duke of, 11, 12, 8*; Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, 8, 3; favours Sir George Lane, 8*; opinion of Sir Gilbert Ireland, 17*
"Ormskirk," origin of the name, 45
Ormskirk, town of, 43; gold balances manufactured at, 51
Orosius, materials from, 34
Ossory, Earl of, 1*
Ostiary, 87, 88
Oswi, king of Mercia, 86
Oswy introduced Christianity, 48
Otterburne, Thomas of, 39
Otway Mr., 14; mistake in dates, 14 n; letter from, 13*; apologises to Sir Gilbert Ireland, 14
Otway, arms of, 17
Owen, R. D., author, 1
Overton, Valentine, 82
Oxford Road, London, 62

P

Palmerston, first lord, 10 n
Panels of Oak, curious, 42
Paper knife, from Prince Rupert's cottage, 19
Papers already promised, 150
Paris, Matthew of, 31
Parker, Archbishop, 31
Parker, Edmund, 113
Parker's Ephemeris, 107
Parliamentary news, 15*
Parr, P., freeman, 13*
Parr, Mrs., presents colours, 26

Parrs, 26
Parsonage at Kirkby, 50, 52, 55
Patten, J. Wilson, celts possessed by, 108
Patten, Mr. W., freeman, 13*
Pattens, 26
Patterson, Andrew, 102
Paulus Diaconus, 34
Powlett, Rev. Thomas, 51
Pelham, William, 21
Pemberton, Captain, 28
Pemberton, Thomas, Captain, 24
Penketh Common, 29
Pennington, John, 72
Pennington, Paul, 72
Penmanship, varieties of, 129; works on, 129
Penwortham, documents relating to, 89
Percival, Richard, letter, 12, 13; letter from, 9*, mistakes date, 4 n, 12 n
Percivall, T., freeman, 13*
Percy, Henry, Hotspur, 39
Periwigs, duty on, 15*
Perry's Map of Liverpool, 112
Personification of sailors, 139
Pertz, Dr., 31
Peter, of Blois, 32
Peter de Langtoft, 37
Pevensey Castle, excavations at, 2
Peter, bishop of Lichfield, 49
Philip de Valois, silver penny of, 131
Philips, Robert, 92, 93
Philological inquiry, 136
Photographic Society, donor, 64, 84
Picardy, donation from Society of Antiquaries at, 41
Pickup, Lawrence, 50; benefactor, 56
Picton, James A., donor, 19; exhibitor, 107; paper by, 109
Pidgeon, H. C., joint author of paper, 66; sketches by, 84, 86; exhibitor. 65
Pierpoint, Benjamin, exhibitor, 20
Pilling Moss, ancient beach at, 108
Pillowberes, for washing, 65
Pirrhus, 128
Pitts, his account of Matthew Paris, 37
Play bills, &c., exhibited, 107
Plomb, Tho., freeman, 13*
Plomb, Wm., freeman, 13*
Podmore, Mr., 76
Poe, Edgar, story by, 129
Polychronicon of Higden, 39
Pompey, 128
Poole John, Chairman, 41
Population of Kirkby, 44
Population of Simonswood, 44
Porcelain and Earthenware, Manufacture in Liverpool. Information from John Rosson, Esq., 76; Mr. Richard Chaffers, 76; position of his factory, 76; his efforts to improve the manufacture, 76; success and untimely death, 76
Porcelain manufacture, 68, 76
Potatoes, culture of, 60
Prayer-book of Mr. Wyke, 69
Presbyter [Ashurst] 15*
Prescot, parish, 43; town, 43; gold balances manufactured at, 51; seat of watch trade, 68
Priest-croft, 49, 50
Primitive Episcopal Church, Common Prayer for, 41
Prince Charles Edward, at Preston, 29; medallion of, 19
Privates at Warrington, of all classes, 23
Privileges of Liverpool, contention about, 4*, 5*
Prussia, instruction of the deaf and dumb in, 94; cost of deaf and dumb in, 100
Prussia Street in 1757, 112
Prussia, objects procured at, 133
Pulman's Rustic Sketches, 89
Pump, Edmund Parker's, 113

Q

Quarles, lines respecting, 129
Queen Anne's bounty, 50, 51
Queen Charlotte, address to, 67; appearance of, 62

R

Raccliffe, R., freeman, 13*
Radcliffe, John, elected, 64
Rainford, Tho., freeman, 13*
Ralph, Abbot of Coggeshall, 36
Ralph de Diceto, 36
Ralph Higden, 39
Randalstown, implement found near, 104
Ranelagh Gardens, 112
Rathbone, Mrs., 119
Rathbone William, 72
Rationale Temporum, 34
Rawlinson, Robert, donor, 64, 65, 131
Reading, Mr., his patent for Lighthouses, 16, 24*; order respecting, 25*
Recorde's Arithmetic, 107
Recroft, Hen., freeman, 13*
Redcross Street, fashionable resort in 1759, 114
Reeve, Anne, baptised, 51
Reeve, James, baptised, 51
Reeve, Rev. Ralph, 50, 51
Regalia of Liverpool, 132
Reginald of Durham, 36
Renwick, Michael, 71, 72
Repton Church, 80; Priory, 80
Rer. Anglic. Scrip. Vet., 32
Rerum Anglic. Scrip. post Bedam, 32
Rerum Britan. Scrip., 31
Reynolds, Mr., 119
Reynolds, Sir Joshua, 63
Richard of Cirencester, 39
Richard of Devizes, 36
Richardson, Samuel, donor, 42
Richardson, Thomas, 121
Riding, name of, 16 n
Rievaulx, Abbey of, 36; Abbot of, 32
Rigby, Alexander, 11; letter from, 6*
Riggs, Rev. S. R., A.M., auther, 1
Ring of silver, exhibited, 3
Ripon diocese, formerly in Lichfield, 49
Rishanger's Chronicle, 37
Rivers, the Countess of, 6*
Rivers, Earl, 11 n, 25*
"Roast beef" company, 25
Robberies in Liverpool, 120
Robert de Avesbury, 39
Robert de Brunne, 37
Robert of Gloucester, 37
Roberts, W. J., exhibitor, 65, 84; joint auther of paper, 66; paper by, 85
Robin Redbreasts, 24 n
Robson, John, Chairman, 1
Roby mentioned in Domesday, 45
Roe, Charles, copper token of, 19
Roger of Hovedon, 32, 36
Roger de Poictou, 46
Roger of Wendover, 31, 36
Rokepool, Robertus de, 45
Roman de Brut, 34
Romney, Peter, 72
Roper, R., freeman, 13*
Roperies in Liverpool, 69
Rood-loft at Kirkby, 53
Rosary, curious, 132
Roscoe, William, 72, 74; Catalogue of his Library, 3; Summer-house, 71

Rosse, Mr., candidate, 7
Rosse, Mr., 11; a candidate for Liverpool, 2*, 3*; 7*; his character, 3*; letter from Captain Smith, on his behalf, 3*, 9*; allusion to, 11*, withdrawn as candidate, 13*; alluded to, 14*
Rosson, John, Esq., remarks by, 76
Roughsedge, William, description of, 120
Rous, John, 40
Rowton Moor, battle of, 11
Rowlandson, T., description of London Volunteers, 20
Royal Arms, paintings of exhibited, 90
Royal Institution Committee, donors, 90
"Rudder," term explained, 143
Rupert's Cottage, paper knife from, 19
Ruffes, for washing, 65
Ruthwell Manse, Dumfriesshire, 65
Russia, Emperor of, 107
Ryding, Elizabeth, 16, 24*

S

Sackville, Lord George, trial of, 111
Salt, duty on, 17*, 18*
Salt Works in Liverpool, 69
Sandbach, William R., address by, 90
Saughall, Great, township, 77
Savage, Thomas, 11 n
Saville, Sir Henry, 32
Saxon Chronicle, 32
Saxon Churches, 79
Saxony, objects procured at, 133
Saxony, cost of deaf and dumb in, 100
St. Albans, Duchess of, 8 n
——— large brass at, 20
——— to London, 62
St. Andrews, See of, 35
St. Chadd, particulars of, 48; character of, 49
St. Chadd's cross, 42, 49
St. Cuthbert, Life of, 34
St. George's Visitation of Westmoreland, 89
St. Germanus, legend of, 34
St. John, Lord, 2*, 6*
St. Nicholas' Chapel, 16
St. Paul's Square in 1757, 112
St. Paul's, Warrington, muster ground, 25
Scandinavia, many sea-terms from, 141
Scarborough, Mr. R. Wharton, candidate for, 7
Science actually not neglected, 150
Science, apparently neglected, 149
Scipio, 128
Schools at Kirkby, 55
Scots' Magazine, nature of, 20
Scott, pedigree of, 89
Scripture Illustrations, ancient volume with, 3
S'curing a disloyal person, 25
Seals on the Ireland letters, 17
Sea-terms, usefulness of knowledge of, 139
Secrett, Henry, 119
Sefton, parish, 43; manor of, 46
——— family name, 56
——— the Earl of, 50; presented a bell, 55; purchased advowson, 48
Seldon, editor of Eadmer's Works, 35
Selesiensis, where, 49
Seymour, Colonel, 2*
Shakerley, Sir Jeffrey, 12*, 15, 16*, 21*; letter from, 8*, 19*; letter to, 20*; alluded to, 20*; cannot be present at the election, 23*
Shakerly, crest of, 17
Shaw's Brow, drawings of, 42; manufactory at, 76
Shelton, in Staffordshire, 65
Sheetes, for washing, 65
Ships to be fitted out, 2*
Shirtes, for washing, 65
Shoe-buckles, curious, 19

SHOTWICK CHURCH AND ITS SAXON FOUNDATION. (Joseph Mayer, Esq., F.S.A.) Position of Shotwick, 77; meaning of the name, 77; its possessors at the Conquest and subsequently, 77; Changes in the River Dee, 78; the church, 78; Saxon and Norman churches, 79; many Saxon churches of stone, 79, 80; instances mentioned, 80. Skill of the Saxons in the arts, 80; changes which buildings underwent, 80; revenues of Shotwick, 81. Dr. Samuel Clarke, 81; facts in his life, 81; his works, 81; enumeration of them, 82. Mary Davies, the horned woman, 82; details quoted, 83
Shotwick Church, views of, 42
Shotwick township, 77
Shotwicke, family of, 77, 81
Shute, Robert, exhibitor, 20
Shuttleworth, William, 132
Sill, Edmund, 115
Simon, the runner, 45
"Simonswood," origin of the name, 45
Simonswood, where situated, 43
Simonswood, no families in it engaged in trade, 56
Simeon of Durham, 32, 35
Sir Thomas's Buildings, 13 n
Skelmersdale, held by Uctred, 45
——— Lord, a proprietor, 46
"Skiff," meaning of, 136
Skinner, Thomas, 21
"Skipper," relations of, 136, 137
Skitt, Thomas, lieutenant, 24
Smily, Geo., freeman, 13 n
Smith, C. Roach, 38; donor, 2, 18
Smith, David, 121
Smith, Egerton, 123
Smith Egerton, (of the Liverpool Mercury) 123
Smith, Captain Frank, 8
Smith, Lan., 13*
Smith, William, 123
Smithsonian Institution, views of, 1; donation from, 1; Report of, 1
Smool, Ja., freeman, 13*
Smool, name not found in Directory, 16 n
Snaith, Dorothy, 122
Soapstone introduced, 76
Sockes for washing, 65
Somerset, Duke of, 8 n
Sorocold, Jo., 8; freeman, 13*
Southampton, Earl of, 8 n
Southampton, Lady, 8, 8 n, 51; letter from, 9*
Southampton, Lady, her seal, 17
Southwell, Robert, 133
"Spar" explained, 137
Speaker, quoted, 13*
Speed, his history, 40
Speke, held by Uctred, 45
Spencer, Lawrence, 126
Spencer, Lawrence, Esq., 117
Spencer, Col., 118
Spencer, Lord, 10 n
Spencer, Mr., 10, 11; reported candidate, 7*
Spencer, family name, 56
Sprott, Thomas, 37
Sprott's Chronicle, 20
Spur of iron, large, 65
Spurs, connected with shoe-buckles, 19
Squib Book of 1761, 4
Squier, E. G., A.M., author, 1
Stanley, Edward, member for the County, 11
Stanley, H. freeman, 13*
Stanley, M. author, 1
Stanley, William, M.P., death of, 1*, 3*, 4*, 22*, 8*, 10*, 14*, 4, date of death, 14 n
Stantons, 26
"Starboard," term explained, 143, 144